



---

June 8









Presented to the library of the Faculty  
of Arts & Sciences

John H. Johnson



A CHRONICLE  
OF THE  
KINGS OF SCOTLAND,

FROM FERGUS THE FIRST, 3<sup>d</sup> c.  
TO JAMES THE SIXTH, IN THE YEAR M.DC.XI.



PRINTED AT EDINBURGH:  
M.DCCC.XXX.





PRESENTED TO  
THE MAITLAND CLUB,  
BY  
JOHN W. MACKENZIE.



# THE MAITLAND CLUB,

NOVEMBER M.DCCC.XXX.

## THE EARL OF GLASGOW,

[PRESIDENT.]

ROBERT ADAM, ESQ.

ROBERT AIRD, ESQ.

JOHN BAIN, ESQ. [TREASURER.]

5 JOSEPH BAIN, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

THE MARQUESS OF BUTE.

LORD JOHN CAMPBELL.

JOHN D. CARRICK, ESQ.

10 HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.

JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.

JOHN DILLON, ESQ.

JAMES DOBIE, ESQ.

RICHARD DUNCAN, ESQ.

15 JAMES EWING, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]

KIRKMAN FINLAY, ESQ.

THE REV. WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D.

JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ.

JAMES HILL, ESQ.

20 LAURENCE HILL, ESQ.

JOHN KERR, ESQ.

R. A. KIDSTON, ESQ.

G. R. KINLOCH, ESQ.

DAVID LAING, ESQ.

## THE MAITLAND CLUB.

---

- 25 JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ.  
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.  
WILLIAM MACDOWALL, ESQ.  
THE VERY REV. PRINCIPAL MACFARLANE, D.D  
ANDREW MACGEORGE, ESQ.
- 30 DONALD MACINTYRE, ESQ.  
JOHN W. MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
ALEXANDER MACNEILL, ESQ.  
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.  
J. H. MAXWELL, ESQ.
- 35 WILLIAM MEIKLEHAM, ESQ.  
W. H. MILLER, ESQ.  
WILLIAM MOTHERWELL, ESQ.  
JOHN M. PAGAN, ESQ.  
EDWARD PIPER, ESQ.
- 40 ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.  
J. C. PORTERFIELD, ESQ.  
HAMILTON PYPER, ESQ.  
P. A. RAMSAY, ESQ.  
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ.
- 45 SIR WALTER SCOTT, BARONET.  
JAMES SMITH, ESQ.  
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.  
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.  
WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.
- 50 GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.  
JOHN STRANG, ESQ.  
H. R. H. THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.  
SIR PATRICK WALKER, KNIGHT.  
WILSON DOBIE WILSON, ESQ.
- 55 JOHN WYLIE, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]

## CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE, . . . . .	Page ix
MARGINAL NOTES, . . . . .	xvii
CHRONICLE, . . . . .	1
INDEX, . . . . .	185





It was long a matter of reproach to Scotland, that while England possessed printed Collections of nearly all their Ancient Chronicles, those relating to this Country remained in manuscript, and were thus, from the difficulty of access, comparatively of little use to the general Historian. Much has, however, been done of late to wipe off this national stigma; and too great praise cannot be bestowed on the BANNATYNE CLUB, for what they have already effected;—and we may be allowed to indulge the hope, that through their exertions, and those of the MAITLAND CLUB, the whole of the Ancient Chronicles of Scotland shall ere long be printed, and so placed beyond the risk of being lost.

With the view of contributing in a slight degree to this good work, the present Chronicle is offered to the MAITLAND CLUB; and although it does not make us acquainted with any historical fact which was not previously known, yet it is hoped, it may not prove altogether unacceptable, as the concluding part of it details several minute particulars, illustrative of the manners of the period, which I am not aware are to be found elsewhere.

33.3.28  
 The MS. from which it is printed is preserved in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, and is written in a hand of the earlier part of the seventeenth century. It has evidently been copied by a careless transcriber from a MS. which he had been unable to decypher, as various blanks appear to have been left by him originally, and filled up afterwards; and many errors are scattered through it, for which he alone seems to be to blame.

The first part of the *Chronicle* consists of a translation, from the French, of David Chalmers of Ormond's *History of Scotland*, which extends from the earliest fabulous period to the reign of Queen Mary.

This author was born, according to Mackenzie,\* in the shire of Ross, and educated for the church at the University of Aberdeen. But Dempster,† whose authority is entitled to more credit, states that he was a native of Aberdeenshire; and from a notice in a late Genealogical work, it seems probable, that he was a younger son of Andrew Chalmers of Streythin, in that county.

After leaving the University, he lived abroad for several years; and from a passage in one of his works, we learn that he was resident at Bologna, in the year 1556.

Upon his return to Scotland, he was much trusted and em-

\* *Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation*, vol. iii. p. 380.

† *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*, tom. i. p. 194, Bannatyne Club Edition.

ployed by Queen Mary; and about that period, he was appointed Provost of Crichton, and Chancellor of Ross.

On 25th January 1564, he was named one of the Spiritual Lords of Session in the room of Henry Sinclair, Bishop of Ross, deceased;\* and one of the Commissioners for printing the Acts of Parliament, in the year 1566.†

On the 23d December 1566, he obtained from the Queen, a charter of the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. in the Lordship of Ardmanoch, which was ratified in Parliament on 19th April 1567, in recompense of his good, true, and obedient service done to Her Majesty in time past, not only at home, but in foreign countries.

Having been publicly accused of being privy to the murder of Darnley,‡ he retired into Spain,—was deprived of his seat on the Bench,—and forfeited in Parliament, along with the Hamiltons, on 19th August 1568.

He afterwards passed into France; and in the year 1572, according to Mackenzie, he published at Paris “*Histoire Abbregée de Tous les Roys de France, Angleterre, et Escosse, mise en ordre par forme d’Harmonie: contenant aussi vn brief discours de l’ancienne alliance, et mutuel secours entre la France et l’Escosse,*” —which he dedicated to King Charles IX. Next year, he published his “*Discovrs de la Legitime Succession des Femmes aux Possessions de leurs parens: et du*

\* Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. ii.

† Acts of Parliament, Edinburgh 1566.

‡ Keith’s History, Note, p. 368.

gouvernement des Princesses aux Empires et Royaumes,"—dedicated to the Queen-mother, Catherine de Medicis.\*

In the year 1579, he published another edition of his *History*, to which he added an *Epitome of the History of the Emperors and Popes*, dedicated to King Henry III.; and also " *La Recherche des Singvlaritez plvs Remarqvables, concernant l'Estat d'Escosse,*" which was dedicated to Queen Mary, at that time a prisoner in England.

At the time of publishing these works, the author appears to have been a zealous Catholic; but soon afterwards, he must have embraced the Reformed religion, as we find him, in the year 1583, claiming the benefit of the Act of Pacification; and his forfeiture was rescinded in Parliament on 22d May 1584, by which he became entitled to have his lands and offices restored to him. He did not, however, obtain possession of his seat on the Bench for upwards of two years afterwards, as Mr. Robert Bartane, Dean of Dunkeld, who occupied his place, presented a suspension of the Letters of Repossession, in which he was finally unsuccessful; and Chalmers was reinstated on 21st July 1586.†

He seems afterwards to have attained to high favour with James; and in the year 1571, the former grant of the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. was confirmed to him; and he subsequently received from that Monarch a further grant of various church-

\* There seems reason to suspect that Mackenzie is mistaken on this point also, and that none of Chalmers' Works were published prior to 1579.

† Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. iii. part 2.

lands in Ross-shire, together with a tenement at the head of Stewart's Close, in Edinburgh, "dotit of auld to the Colledge Kirk of Creichtoun," both of which were ratified in Parliament in the year 1592.

In the year 1587, he was again appointed a Commissioner for printing the Acts of Parliament,—and in the year 1592, one of the Commissioners under the Act in favour of the "Ministrie, thair Stipendis, and Rentis."

He died in the month of October 1592, and Mr. Thomas Hamilton of Drumcaine was appointed a Lord of Session in his place on 2d November thereafter.\*

Mackenzie states that he died at Paris in the year 1592, and would lead his readers to suppose that he had never returned from exile. There can be no doubt, however, that he died in Scotland; and we are thus forced to conclude, that Mackenzie is as much mistaken in respect to the place of his death, as he appears to have been regarding that of his birth.

He left at least one son, William Chalmers, who was served heir-male to his father in the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. on 6th October 1607.

His History of Scotland, to the end of the reign of James I. is an abridgment merely of Hector Boece, and he notices nothing that occurred after Queen Mary's return to Scotland, excepting the birth of her son. This is the more remarkable, as he wrote his work during his exile, and the silence which

\* Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. iv. part 1.

he observes relative to the murder of Darnley, may, perhaps, be regarded as a tacit admission of his guilt.

The Discourse on Female Succession is the only one of his works which has been reprinted, and it is inserted by Jebb in his Collections “*De Vita et Rebus Gestis Serenissimæ Principis Mariæ Scotorum Reginae, Franciæ Dotariæ.*”\*

The present translation is in general executed in the most literal manner, and the idioms of the French language are preserved nearly throughout; while, in some particular passages again, the translator has taken such liberties with his original as to alter the sense of it entirely.

The Continuation begins at the return of Queen Mary from France, and ends in the year 1611. From its commencement, to the year 1573, it appears to be a translation and abridgment of Buchanan; but from the latter date, where Buchanan’s History ends, it is evidently the original composition of a contemporary author.

Unfortunately, there is nothing in the work itself to afford any clue to discover his name, but there seems to be internal evidence, that the Translation of Chalmers,—the Continuation,—and the History of the Kennedies, lately edited by Robert Pitcairn, Esquire, which is contained in the same MS. volume, are the works of one and the same person. Mr. Pitcairn, in his Preface, has expressed an opinion that the History of the

\* Vol. i. p. 1. London, 1725.

Kennedies may have been the composition of the elder Mure of Auchindrayne, during the period of his long imprisonment ; and certainly, it is impossible to doubt, that it must have been written by some one, who had been actively engaged in all the Carrick feuds of that day. The Chronicle, too, seems to bear evidence of having been written by a person connected with Ayrshire, and it closes abruptly in March 1611, while Auchindrayne's trial and conviction took place on 17th July following. Who the author was, must now, perhaps, ever remain unknown ; but, from an observation in the translation, we learn, that it was executed after the accession of James to the English throne.

From the carelessness of the transcriber, many of the passages in the MS. are quite unintelligible. In the Translation, these have been corrected, by collating them with the original work ; and in the Continuation, I have endeavoured, in most cases, to supply what was required, by conjectural readings, printed within brackets.

In the names of persons and places in particular, he has often gone very far wrong ; but the greater number of these I have been enabled to correct from other sources. I find this has been omitted to be done in two instances, however, —one on page 125, where Captain Cullayne is called Captain Cowan ; and another on page 153, where Alexander Seytounne is designed Commendator of Paisley, in place of Pluscardine.

The dates, too, of various occurrences narrated in the work differ from those stated elsewhere, but these I have left as in

the MS.; and I have also retained one or two paragraphs which are obvious interpolations.

An Index of Kings to the Translation of Chalmers, and of names and places to the Continuation, is subjoined. From the number of names and places contained in Chalmers, it was found, that it would have swelled the Index beyond all proportion to have included them in it also.

EDINBURGH,  
*2d November 1830.*

## MARGINAL NOTES.

---

- 1 THE Yeir of the Varld according to Esebeus 3603 ; befor the cuming of Cryst 1588. ?
- 3 FERGUS crounit in Scotland the yeir befor the cuming of Cryst 330. He rignitt 25 yeiris. In the first yeir of Coilus, King of Brittain. Heffand the Lyon to be his airmis in the second yeir of Coilus of Brittain. The law of Lease Maiestie grawin in stayne. Scotland dewydit in 12 portions. Berigoun in Lochabir. The building of Camelon.
- 5 FARETHARIS crounit in Scotland the yeir befor Cryst 306, and rang 15 yeiris. In the fyft yeir of Morindus, King of Brittain.
- MAINUS crounit y<sup>e</sup> 291. He rang 29. The fyrst preuillidge to Burrowis.
- 6 Founding of Round tempillis. DORNADILLA crounit 262. Ringit 18. NOTHATUS crounit 233. Ringit 20. The 12 yeir of Morgan of Brittain. RUTHER crounit 203. Lord off Kintyre. Scottis and Pechis baneissit to Orkney and Yrland. Lord of Lorne.
- 7 RUTHA crounit 187. Ringit 14. The first epitaphes. First Craftis.
- 8 THEREUS crounit 173. Ringit 12. The first Governour Lord of Galloway. JOSNA crounit 161. Ringit 24 yeiris. First Knowledge of God, and resett of Moses Law.
- FINNANUS crounit 137. Ringit 30. The Druadis men of Religion plantit the Yll of Man.
- DRUSCUS crounit 107. Ringit 9.
- EUENUS I. crounit 98. Ringit 19. The first Scherriffis, Prowestis, and Bailleis in borrowis, and Prowest Merschells, callit Crownaris.
- GILLUS crounit 79. Ringit 2.
- EUENUS II. crounit 77. Ringit 17. 11 King of Orkney.
- EDERUS crounit 60. Ringit 14. The first defeit of the Romanis in Scotland. Cadallus the 4 Lord of Galloway maryt Europa sister to Metellanus, to quhom begatt Carratacus. The building of Airthouris huiff.
- EUENUS III. crounit 36. Ringit 7. 12 The first nychtis law of veimen institutt.
- METELLANUS crounit 29. Ringit 39. Birthe of Cryst.
- CARRATACUS crounit A. D. 33. Ringit 21. Ganus King of Orkney. 13
- CORBREDUS crounit 54. Ringit 18. 14 Rodricus Captane of Morray com in Scotland in the 54 yeir of God. Voada Queine resit ane army of wemen, and defeatt the Romaynis.
- DARDANUS crounit 72. Ringit 4. 15
- CORBREDUS GILDUS crounit 75. Ringit 35. The Reformatioun of the abuse off wemen.
- LUGTHACUS crounit 101. Ringit 3. 17
- MOGALLUS crounit 106. Ringit 36.
- CONARUS crounit 148. Ringit 14. 18 Ar-gadus Lord of Galloway maid Regent.
- ETHODIUS I. crounit 162. Ringit 35. 19 The reparation off Adreans wall.

- Argadie of Argyll slayne. Ethodius ane grit hunter and luiffer of mwsik. He wes slayne be a harper in the nycht.
- 20 SATRAHELL crounit 194. Ringit 4.  
DONALDUS I. crounit 197. Ringit 21.  
SeptHEMEIUS Severus dies at York.  
ETHODIUS II. crounit 216. Ringit 16.
- 21 ATHERCO crounit 232. Ringit 22. Natholacus Lord of Argyll. Athereco slew himself for displeasour of his de-featt.
- NATHOLACUS crounit 242. Ringit 11. Murdreist be ane of his domestikis callit Murray.
- 22 FINDOCUS crounit 253. Ringit 10 yeiris. Slayne at hunting be tua tratouris.  
DONALDUS II. crounit 263. Ringit 2. The name of Culdeis hes thair beginning heir.  
DONALDUS III. crounit 265. Ringit 12. Crathlintus is fosterit be ane pure man.
- 23 CRATHLINTUS crounit 287. Ringit 24. The leag betuix Scotland and Pechis quihilk had been renewed. Daysius Empriour defeatt by Scottis,—and Romanis put off Brittane, efter they payit tribut. The first Bischop of Scotland.
- 24 FINCORMACUS crounit 322. Ringit 47. The Gift of Vestmuirland. The Yrland men resaeue the feyth of Jesus Cryst that yeir.
- 25 ROMACUS crounit 358. Ringit 3.  
ANGUSANUS crounit 361. Ringit 2.  
FETHELMACUS crounit 363. Ringit 3. He is slayne in the nycht be ane harper, ane fengyeit tratour.
- 26 EUGENIUS I. crounit 366. Ringit 2.  
28 FERGIUS II. crounit 422. Ringit 9. The Graham dyk brokine be the pre-dicessour callit Grahame.
- 29 EUGENIUS II. crounit 430. Ringit 30.  
30 Brittanis randerit tributteris to the Scottis and Pechis, and conquest be thame, the yeir 496, efter they had begane to pay tributt to Cesar, A. D.
436. Palladius the first Bischop in Scotland; Patricius in Yrland. The 31 lyff of Finmacull, ane gentilman of gude name.
- DONGARDUS crounit 461. Ringit 5. The slachter of the King of Scottis. Dongardus, with fyfteine thousand men.
- CONSTANTIUS I. crounit 465. Ringit 17. Constantius quittis the tributt to the 32 Brittanis, and for his ewill behaviour slayne be the Lord of the Yllis.
- CONGALLUS crounit 482. Ringit 20.  
CONRANUS crounit 500. Ringit 33. Pendragon and King Arthour Kingis of Brittane, is assistit be the Scottis.
- EUGENIUS III. crounit 535. Ringit 34. Nota of landis and tounis. The 33 first giffing of armis to subiectis.
- CONVALLUS crounit 568. Ringit 10. The first time that the Crosse wes worne.
- KINNATILLUS crounit 578. Ringit 1.  
AIDANUS crounit 580. Ringit 25. Galloway, Loquhaber, and Caitnis sett for Justeiss.
- KENNETHUS KEIR crounit 606. Ring- 34 it 1.
- EUGENIUS IV. crounit 606. Ringit 15. Ebba, dochter to the King of Northumberland, is baneist in Scotland vith hir sewin breder.
- FERQUHARDUS crounit 622. Ringit 12. 35 He deis in prissone.
- DONEVALDUS, or DONALDUS IV. crounit 632. Ringit 17. The grittest number off Kingis that ewer wes in Brittain. Twa breder of Eufreidus put in prissone.
- FERQUHARDUS crounit 646. Ringit 36 18.
- MALDUINUS crounit 664. Ringit 20. The first gritt plage of Pest that come in Scotland.
- EUGENIUS V. crounit 684. Ringit 4. Ewfredus King of Northumberland is slayne in Galloway, and xx thousand pepill. Sanct Cudbart. 37

- EUGENIUS VI. crounit 688. Ringit 10.
- AMBERKILLETUS crounit 697. Ringit 2. The King is slayne be an arrow.
- 38 EUGENIUS VII. crounit 699. Ringit 17. The Register of all the wordy Actis of the Kingis befor put in writt be Sanct Beid.
- MORDACUS crounit 716. Ringit 16. The storie ended by Sanct Beid.
- ETHFINUS crounit 732. Ringit 30. Argyll, Galloway, Murray, Gower-nouris.
- EUGENIUS VIII. crounit 762. Ringit 3. Donald off the Yllis, and Murdok Lord of Galloway justifeiit.
- 39 FERGUS III. crounit 765. Ringit 3. Murdreist be his wyff, and efter slays hirself.
- SOLUATHUS crounit 768. Ringit 20. Mc'Donald King of the Yllis, and Mc'Ilquhen, executit.
- ACHAUS crounit 789. Ringit 32. At this tyme the Sanct Androiss Corse begouth to be werne be Pechis and
- 40 Scottis. Colmanus Lord off Mar.
- 43 CONVALLES crounit 819. Ringit 5.
- DONGALLUS crounit 824. Ringit 6. The King drounit in Spey.
- ALPIN crounit 830. Ringit 8 yeiris.
- 44 The Kingis veiris stayt at the King of France requeist aganis his confiderattis.
- KENNETHUS II. crounit 839. Ringit 20. The taking of Camelon, and the vter extermynatioun of the Pechis, in the yeir 1171 efter the fyrst entry of the Pechis in this land. The changing and begining of sindry namis of Cuntrysis.
- 45 DONALDUS V. crounit 851. Ringit 10. The Battell of Bervik, quhair thair is xx thousand Scottis slayne, and King Donald tane.
- 46 CONSTANTIN II. crounit 861. Ringit 13. Ane gritt battel betuix the Scottis and Deanis.
- ETHUS crounit 874. Ringit 2.
- GREGORIE crounit 876. Ringit 18. 47 The defeatt of the Brittons and Inglessmen; the tining of Northumberland, Vestmurland, and Cumber-land. The Battell of Lochmaben. The King of Yrland tane be the Scottis. The building of the toune of Aberdeine.
- DONALDUS VI. crounit 839. Ringit 11.
- CONSTANTIN III. crounit 903. Ringit 40.
- MALCOLMUS I. crounit 943. Ringit 13 15. The Prince of Scotland to hald the Kingdom of Vestmurland of the King of Ingland.
- INDULPHUS crounit 959. Ringit 9.
- DUFFUS crounit 968. Ringit 5. The 49 King murdreist for punissing of vyiss, and hid in ane burne bray.
- CULINUS crounit 972. Ringit 4. Ce-hardus Lord of Methwene.
- KENNETHUS III. crounit 976. Ringit 25. The battell of Loncarty. Quhar 50 ane Air is at perfectioun.
- CONSTANTIN IV. crounit 1000. Ringit 2. The gritt fameyne in Scotland.
- GRIMUS crounit 1002. Ringit 9. 51
- MALCOLMUS II. crounit 1010. Ringit 30. The first making of Baronis, and ourdour off ward and marage off the Air. The buik callit Maestie royall. Ane defeatt be the Scottis of the Deans neir vnto Forrest. The King being murdreist, the Actouridrownit in the Locke of Forfar.
- DUNCANUS crounit 1040. Ringit 3. Bancho slayne be Macbethus.
- MACBETHUS crounit 1046. Ringit 17. 53 Macbethus slayne be Mc'Duff Erile of Fyffe. Of his gritt honouris. Of 54 singular Combattis.
- MALCOLMUS III. crounit 1061. Ringit 36. Sorneris tane be land. The slachter of the King be Moubray, eftir callit Peirsy. No Inglis amang 55 the Scottis befor this time, bot all enemeiss. Sanct Margit. The first change off langages.

- DONALDUS the VII crounit 1097. Ringit 56  
 4. The West Yllis tane be the Norrowaymen.
- EDGARUS crounit 1101. Ringit 9.
- ALEXANDER I. crounit 1109. Ringit 17. Daid, broder to Alexander, is maid Erle of Huntintoun.
- 57 DAVID, crounit 1124. Ringit 29. Fyftein Abbassis and iv bischopreis founditt. Be the sycht of ane maraculis Cross, buildis the Abay off Halirudhous.
- MALCOLME IV. crounit 1153. Ringit 58  
 11. The slachter of Argusiane, and exterminatioun of the Mwrrays with thair Captane Gildo. On ane false bruint, the King besegit be his awin subiectis in Peirthe.
- WILLIAME, crounit 1165. Ringit 43.  
 59 The Captanis of the Yllis ar callit McVilliam and McBane. Bamerinoche and Arbroithe builditt. The name of Ogilvie hes thair beginning.
- 60 ALEXANDER II. crounit 1214. Ringit 35. Gillespy Ross hangett. The merche be consent maid at the Reir Corse.
- 61 ALEXANDER III. crounit 1248. Ringit 37. The battell off the Largis. The King fallis and brekis his neck at Kingorne.
- 62 JOHN BALIOLL crounit 1286. Ringit 3. Bervik tane. The Balliol tane. Wallas and his wordy deidis. Wallas betrayit, and his deathe. Bruce sleis Rid John Cuming in Dumfreiss. Bruce crounit King.
- 64 ROBERT BRUCE crounit 1306. Ringit 24. Bruce wyff and his thrie breiddering tane, and behedit att Londone. Thrie hunder thousand Inglismen defeitt be Bruce at Bannockburne. Daid Bruce mareyit the King of Inglandis sister. The incuming of the name of Hammiltoun in Scotland.
- 66 DAVID BRUCE crounit 1130. Ringit 39. Douglas careyis Bruce hairt to the Holy Land. The Duke of Gilder tane be the Scottis. Douglas being tane, is releissit be Ramsay. 68
- ROBERT STEWART, crounit 1370. Ringit 19. The mareage of Robert the secund to Elizabeth the Muir, dochter to Sir Adame Muir, Knycht, quha rang 1370.
- ROBERT III. crounit 1390. Ringit 16.
- 73 JAMES I. crounit 1424. Ringit 13. The battell of Peperdene, and the beginning of the name of Habrone. Johne Erle of Buchane. Thrie thousand execut be King James the first. 74
- 75 JAMES II. crounit 1436. Ringit 24. The Douglas and his broder heidit in the Castell of Edinburghe, 1440. The Erle of Crafurd slayne be the Laird of Innerquhairrittie. The Lord of Crichtoun makis ane act, that quhaeuer held a hous agaisn the King suld be tressone, the quhilk he wes the first foirsein himself. 76
- 77 WILLIAM Erle of Douglas maid Duk of Tourane in Frause, 1450. The Douglesses maid Erllis of Angus and Mortoune, 1451. Dougless is beheidit in Stirling, 1451. Stirling burnt be Hammiltons and Douglassis, 1451. Douglas tane be Johnstone and Cokpull, 1452. This King James the secund wes slayne be ane voige of ane canon at Roxbrughe, 1460.
- 78 JAMES III. crounit 1460. Ringit 28. The Lord of the Yllis wes slayne in the Castill of Inernis, 1461. That same yeir, the King of Denmark quytt the claim he had in Orkney. Cochrayne hangit at the Brig of Lader, 1471. James the thrid slayne 79 at Bannockburne. Barnard Stewartt maid Lord Obany in France, 1484.
- 80 JAMES IV. crounit 1488. Ringit 25. The King of Ingland, ane Counterfeitt Knaiff, bancest, 1489. Andro Bartane directit to the sie agaisn the

- 81 Portingellis. The feild of Flow-done strukine, 1513.
- JAMES V. crownit 1514. Ringit 28. The Queine marcyitt the Erlle of Angous, 1515. The Duk Hammiltonis mother wes King James the secundis dochter, 1516. Debeit betuix Arane and Dougles in Edinburgh, quhair Eglintone son slayne.
- 82 The 1525, the Queine Regent hir beginning to Governe. Balcleuche slayne be Dougles, being myndit to relief the King out of thair handis, 1525. The King, in 1530, begane to governe himself. James the fyft past to France in the yeir of God 1533. The Lord Glamis and his wyff, with the Maister of Forbes, ver all execut for tressone agains the the King, 1538. The King passit to the Yllis in Anno 1539. The deithe of King James the fyft, 1541, 14 of Decembir.
- 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92
- MARIE, crownit 1542. Duk Hammiltone maid Governour of Scotland, 1542. The Erlle of Angous restoritt. The feild of Glasgow, 1543. Lennox marcyitt to the Erlle of Angous Dochter. The toune of Edinburgh and Leithe brunt be Ingland, 1544. Anerame mwir strukin, 1545. The Cardinell slayne in Sanctandrois, 1546. Pinkie Cleuche strukine, 1547. The Queine conveyit to France, 1548. Hadingtone enterit be the Lord Gray and men of Ingland, and seadgitt the 18 of Junij 1548. The Laird of Weymis, assistit be the cuntry of Fyff, slew sewin hundred Inghismen in Fyff. Stenhous and M<sup>r</sup>. Williame Stewartt slayne in ane tymolt betuix the Frainsche and Scottis. Cowdown Knowis ruines the Castell of Hwine, 1549. Haddingtone tane, 1550. Queine Mother passit to Franse, 1550. M<sup>c</sup>Colm Toish execut at Strabogy, 1550. Queine Moder maid Regent to hir dochter. Balcleuch slayne be the Fainnibcast Car, and the Lord Sauchar be the Lord Sempill, and the Laird of Kinfaunis be the Lord Ruthwene. Hay mouthe buildit. The Queine of Scotland maryt to the Dolpheine of France. The Deith of the Imbassatouris, 1558. The doune casting of the Kirkis, 1559. The seadge of Leith, 1559. The Regentis deathe, 1560. The deithe of the King of France, husband to the Scottis Queine, 1560. The Kingis birthe, 1566.
- 93 94 95 96
- 
- James, the Queins broder, maid Lord Murray. The Queine comes to Aberdeyne the 15 of Agust 1562. The Castell of Invernes randerit to the Quein. The feild of Correachy betuix the Queine and Huntly, 1560. The deithe of Huntly. The 26 day of January, Huntly condannitt. The Queine crownit the 20 of Maj 1563. Lennox restorit, 1564. The Erlle [Lord] of Vchiltreis protestatioun. The Queinis marceage to the Lord Darnley, the 29 of July 1564. The Castell of Hammiltoune tane be the King and Queine. The Cheaseabout Redd.
- The slachter of Seinyour David, 1565. The Kingis birthe, 19 of June 1566. The first of August the Queine gois to the Newhewine, and boittis to Alloway.
- Bothvell hurt. The fyft of October, the Queine and Bothvell brocht to Craigmiller. The baptyme of the King in the moneyth of November 1566. The drink of veneme that the King gatt. The Queine rydis to Glesgow the 21 of Decembir. The murthour of the King reweillit be Lord Robert to the King. The murthour of the Kingis fader, 1566, the 11 of Decembir. The King is
- 97 98 99 101 102 104 105 106 107 108 109 110

- bureyitt vnder nycht besyd Seinyour  
Dauid.
- The King delyuerit to the Erll of Mar  
111 in keeping. Bothvell cleandyitt be  
112 ane Assyse. Ane fassone of reve-  
singe of the Queine be Bothvell.  
The Queine mareyitt to Bothvell.
- 113 Carberry hill, quaher the Queine is  
115 taikine. The Queine put in vard in  
Lochlevine. Bothvell becumis ane  
piratt, and is tane in Denmark.
- The 28 of July KING JAMES the VI. is  
116 crounit in Stirling. Bothuellis deithe  
in Denmark. The Queine cumis out  
of Lochlevine the 6 of May 1568.
- 117 The Langsyd feild strukine the 13  
119 of Majj 1567. The doune casting of  
Kenmuir 1567, July. The Regent,  
the Erll Murray, past in Ingland.
- 120 Duk Hammiltoune returns out of  
France in Scotland. The Regent re-  
turnis the 2 off February 1567.
- 121 Duk off Norfokis conspirassy. The said  
Duk wes committit in ward within  
the tour off Londone. The Erlle of  
Northumberland, callit Peirssy, tane  
122 vardin in Lochlevine 1570. The  
Regent slayne in Lythgow be James  
Hammiltoune, quha wes Erlle of  
Murray, 23 of January 1570.
- 124 The Castell of Briching beseadgitt and  
tane the 2 of October 1571. The  
winning of the Castell of Dumbar-  
125 tane. The Bischop of Sanctandrois  
is hangitt. The last seidge off Leith.
- 126 The 29 of August, the Erll of Len-  
nox, being Regent, is slayne in Stir-  
ling, 1571.
- The 15 of September 1571, the Erll  
of Mar is chosin Regent. The Cas-  
127 tell of Blacknis tane be the Ham-  
miltouns. The Duk of Norfolk beheidit  
2 of Junij 1572. The Erll of Mar,  
Regent, depairtit 1572.
- 128 The seadge of the Castell of Edin-  
130 burgh, 1572. The Castell of Edin-  
burgh randeritt, 1573. Secrettaris  
deid. Grayndge Accusatioune.
- The Rid swyir is fochtine 7 of Julij 131  
1574.
- The Erlle of Mortone depryvitt of his 132  
Regentrie, 1578.
- The King tane be the Mortone and  
Mar in Stirling the 18th of August.  
The seadge of the Castell of Ham-  
miltone. Lord Obany com out of 134  
France. Lord of Obany com hame  
the 20 day of September, 1579. The  
Erll of Mortone warditt in the Cas-  
tell of Edinburgh 1580. His accu- 135  
satione 20 Majj, 1581. Angous ba-  
neisit to France.
- The King tane in Ruthwene 24 of Au- 136  
gust 1583. Duk of Lennox banis- 137  
mentt. Captane James is maid Chan-  
sleir, 1584. The King rydis to Stir- 138  
ling, and takis the Castell 14 Apryll.  
The Erll of Gowry beheidit 4 of  
139 Majj. Drumquhassil and Maynis  
executt 14 of Junij 1584. The Par-  
liament of Lynlythgow. A bankitt  
at the Corse of Edinbrughe. Slach- 140  
ter of the Erll of Eglintone.
- The executioun of the Queine. Seidge 141  
of Lechmabene, taking of my Lord  
Maxuell. The randering of the Cas-  
tell, and hanging of Mr. David Max-  
uell. The slachter of Sir William  
Stewart. Deithe of the Erll of An-  
gous.
- Erll Merschell send to Denmark. The 142  
King gois to Denmark in October  
1583. The King and Queine landis  
in Leith 1590.
- Breane Orok send in Ingland, and exe- 143  
cutt. The Erll of Bothvell breckis  
vard out of Edinburgh Castell. The  
Erll Bothvell cumis to the Abbey  
and slays William Schaw, 27 Decr.  
The burning of Dunybrissil, and 144  
slachter of the Erll of Murray on  
the 12 off February 1591.
- The forfeitir of the Erll Bothvell 1592. 145  
The Raid of Falkland, the 27 of Ju-  
lij 1592. Angous vardin. Huntly and 146  
Arroll denunceit rebellis. Mr. John

- Graham slayne be Sir James Sandilandis, 14 of Februar 1592. Angous brekis ward. Laird of Fintry heidit. The doun casting of Strabogy and Slaynis. The Erl of Bothuell cumis to the Abbay, and is resaut in favour. Huntly, Angous, and Arroll resaut in favour, 11 of October 1593.
- 147 The Lord Maxucll is slayne the 17 of December 1592.
- 149 The Prince borne the 19 of Februar 1592. The reid of Leithe be Bothuell the 3 of Apryll 1594. The 3 off Apryll, the King makis ane orisone in the Kirk of Edinburgh. Huntly, Arroll, and Angous are forfeitit. The Prince baptist y<sup>e</sup> penult of August 1594.
- 151 The battell betuix Huntly and Argyll
- 152 the 3 off October 1594. The tuilly betuix Montroise and Sandilandis.
- 153 Herculis Stewart hangitt. Chancellor Maitland depairttis. Fameyn and deithe. Montrois maid Chancellor, and Octavianis pleacitt. The number of Kirkis. Balclewch takis Kinmwnt out off Cairlill.
- Cailleis tanc. Huntly and Angous resaut in favour. 154
- The Queine deluyerritt of Lady Elisabeth. Huntly, Angous, and Arroll resaut be the Kirk. 155
- Ane vproir in Edinburgh. 156
- Combatt betuix Carmichell and Bruntfeild. 156
- Sir James M<sup>c</sup>Coneill maid Knycht. 157
- The Ministeris relaxitt. The marriage of Erl of Caissillis. Huntly, Arroll, and Angous restoritt. The gritt eclipsis, 1593. 157
- The Erl of Angous maid Luifftenant. 158
- M<sup>c</sup>Leane slayne the 5 of August. Caissillis is maid Thesaurer. Huntly and Hammiltoune, Marquessis. Ane Inglisman conveyit out of Scotland. 158
- The yeir of God is chayngit. The Laird Carmichell slayne be Armistrang. 159
- Ane conspiracie devyssit be the Erl of Gourie to slay his Maiestie. 160
- Duk of Albayne is borne. 163
- Essix aryssid in airmis. 164





ANE CRONICKILL OF  
THE KINGIS OF SCOTLAND  
THAIR LYFF AND DESENTT.

**G**ATHELUS the sone of Cecroppis Fondatour and first King off Athenis, or, according to the opinion of sum, sone unto Argineolous IV King of Argius, being weill accompanyitt with young and valzieant men of his cuntrie of Greife, passit the Meddittairiayne sie wnto Egipt, quhar foir his gritt walzancie done in the veiris aganis the Ethiopianis in faour of Pharo King of Egipt, he had in mairryadge SCOTA dochter to this King Pharo and sifter to him that wes drownit in the Reid sie. Efter to eschew the grit pwnifment and creweltie of the young Pharo becaus of his obstenance impeding the Isfallarittis to returne to thair land of Canaan, Gathelus with his wyff Scota and his bairnes weill accompanyitt with Greikis and Egiptianis come frome Egipt and descendit in Hiberia, that lang tyme efter that wes callit Lusitania, and of thame ewer fenlyne on ane pairt thairoff callit Portingaill or Portgathell. Bot sum of the Hiftoreance ar of opinioun that it is sua callit of the Gaulis that thair dissenditt, without gewing accountt of the tyme to haue bene sa antient. Gathelus heaving defaillt the Hiberiance that wald haue stayitt his intry, builditt the toune of Barchara. Efter, at the sollicitioun of

the Hiberiance, and to his grit commodittie, he transporttit him and his companie to the cuntry off Cadis in Spayne, and to Cantabria callit preffantly Bisquay, quhair haiffing cauffit build the tounne callit Brigance, presentlie callit Compostilla, thair he wes crounit King, and cauffit his pepill to be callit SCOTTIS efter the name of his wyff SCOTTA.

Seing schortlie efter the increfs of his pepill, and the cuntrey to littil to maynteyne thame, he sent Hiber his eldest sone to feik forthie ane wther residence, quho hawing conquiest the Ylle callit eafter his name Hibernia, presentlie callit Yrland, left his broder Hemeucus dominus and heid oure his pepill in Yrland, and returnitt to Spayne, quhair he succeditt to his father efter his deathe. This Hemeucus deceiffit without childrein. Than wes the Scottifinene in Yrland that he had in chairge being moleffit be the Abourigantes the inhabitantis. Thay war succowritt be Ptolomeus and Hibertus sonnys of Metellius King owr the Scottis in Spayne, by quhome all thame of Yrland war dewydit in tua duchies, and by thame gowernitt. Thanaus being sent out of Spayne to paiffify certaine debaittis betuix the twa Duchies afoir namit, according to his counfell thay agreitt, and chofit Simon Brek son wnto the King of Spayne for to ring owr thame in Yrland.

ROTHESAIUS sone wnto Notafilious the sext king of Yrland defenditt of Simone Brek heffand fend a certane nwmber of his pepill in the Yllis presentlie callit the West Yllis of Scotland, callit the first eafter his name Roifay, so callit at this presentt. The rest war callitt Hibridis of Hibir afore mentionat, bot ewer remembering thame selfis of thair first defendt, thay callit thame selfis Scottis Albanichis, and thair cuntry Albenie.

Thay leiffit ane lang tyme but ane King, and had bot captanis our thame of thair grit tryb, and had thair conventiounne in Argylle, quhilk thay callit Argathalie efter the name of thair fader Gathelus, and this continewit neir the space of thrie hundrethe zeiris and fourtie.

FERGUS the first, fone of Ferquhardus King of Yrland, descendit of Gathelusfone to Cecropis King of Athenes, and of consequence, of Japlett fone to Noy [Noah] by his fone Javan that had in partage the cuntrie of Greife, comprehendand the Realme of Athenes, arywit in the Ylle Albanie weill accompanyitt of sudderttis, and wes suddantlie electit King be the Scottis, and crownit thair first King in the Cheyir off Marvill defteanett for that office in all tyme efter the fairfaid Gathelus. This new King tuik to his Armis the Rid Lyoune, quhilk wes ewer borne be his succeffioun. The king of Pechis assistit be the Brittonis, and at poynt to gif battell, wuderftuid be the conferanfe with King Fergus, wnder affurance, as be wther intelligances, the intentioun of the Brittonis for to hald off induring the battell, and efter to sett wpone the vinquiffar: efter lang difcurs, nochtwithstanding the Pechis alledgence, quha favorit the Brittonis, of the oracles that the Scottis fuld be the exterminioum of the Pechis away, thay accordit with the Scottis, and renewit the first allyance, ioyning thairto, that ony iniury done to the ane fuld be done to the wther; and that thay fuld adioyne thair forffis to resist the ennemie, and speciallie the Brittonis. Coilus, feing him frustrat of his intent, and the verrittie knawin of the taking of certane buitting and bestiall at his command, appairtening wnto the Pechis, duelling wpone the ffronteiris of Scotland, maid be his command, thinking be this iniurie to renew the weir betuix thame; and vnderstanding the grit iniuries and reiffis done be the Scottis and Pechis to his subiectis, he put fordwartt ane gritt airmie for to rewendge thair wrangis; with the quhilk mairching towards thame, he wes defaitt at Silurca, efter that, callit of his name, Coil, or Kyll. Efter this wictorie, the crowne wes nocht onlie grantit be the aithis of the Scottis to this Fergus and his airis, bot also thair ordinance grawine in staine contenand the tennour of Leafemaieftie, and gewin to thair Relegeous men, the Drewatis, in custodie. And to eschew all inwy and iniurie from that tyme forthwartt, all the landis of the Realme, be his commandment, war dewydit

in equall portiounis and loittis be vii of his subiectis, directit be him to that effect, the first pairt falling to ane callit Cornah and his pepill, being the Lordschip of Cornachas, efter, callit of his name, Cathenis and Sudderland. Lutorch the secund Lord gat the prowince at this tyme callit Roifs. Varrach the thrid Lord gat Murray. Thalís the fourt Lord gat Boyne, Aingie, Strabogie, Garreoche, Formartyne, Boquhane. Marthares the fyft Lord had the prowince of Marr, Badzenoche, and Loquhaber. Nouante the sext Lord gat Kintyir and Lorne. Atholus the fewint Lord gatt Atholl, 3it namit of his name. Croones Epidithes the aucht Lord gatt the prowince of Strabrane and Bredalbane. Argadus the nynt Lord gat Argylle. Lelgoch the tent Lord gat the province of Lennox and Cliddifdeill. Silvrcht the ellewint Lord gat the Lordschip of Kyill, Carrik, and Cwninghame. The Briganteinis ane pepill werrie valgiant gat the tuelft Lordschip callit Galloway, without casting of loittis, becaus thay had weill deferwitt. And the Brittanis, schortlie efter, being cheiffit be the saidis Briganteinis fourth of the prowince off Anderdeill, thay addit that prowince to their landis. All the foirfaidis provinceifs wes lang tyme efter, according to the names of the foirfaid Lordis, styllit; bott tyme and certane wther accidentis, and speciallie efter the returne of Fergus the secund, the fourtieth king of Scottis, findry war changitt to wther namis heirafter specifeitt. This said King Fergus the first maid mony guid ordinances for the peace and commoun veill, and administration of iustice. The Castell of Berigone in Loquahabar wes biggit be him; and returnenge from Yrland, efter the paceifeing of certane feditionis begun amangis his parentis, be ane grit tempest of sie wes drownit befyde ane Craig in Argil, callit, efter his name, Craig Fergus, quhair he wes bureyit the xxiv geir of his ring. Cruthneus Camelonus King of the Pechis cauffit build the toune callit efter him, Camelone, and the toun of Agnedaim, lang tyme efter, be Ethus king off Scotland, callit from his name, Edinbrughe.

[The nobillis of Scotland fairfeeing the grit inconveniencies quhilk wald aryse be reafon of the zouthie of the twa fonnis of the said Fergus namit Ferlegus and Mainus, principallie haweand regaird to thair infau- cie, and the beginning of thair kingdome, maid ane law of the Royall Suc- cefsioune ordeinand that in tyme to com, in caifs that the childrein of the King deceiffand fuld not have passit the aige of fourtein zairis, that he of the blude royall wha wes nerrest, beand worthie and capable fuld be elect- it to rign dureing his lyfe, without preiudice of the richteous heretouris when thay atteinit the parfite aige.]

FERETHARIS broder of the fairsaid Fergus according to the tenour of the foirsaid Ordinance being electit the secunde King of Scotland, and haiffand refaivit the fuord, feaptour, and crowne, quhilkis ar the fingis royall, in the samin forme zit obseruit, excepting onlie four corffis in me- morie of the Cristiane faithe, keipit onviolatt eiver sen the refaiving of the famin, and also four fluir dullyffis adioynit in the tyme of the allyan- ceis maid betuix France and Scotland, as fal be heirefter mair amplier schawin, he continewit therefter to be ane valgeant prince, and ane gude iusticiar. Efter Ferlegus, haiffing mowit certaine seditiuous aspy- ring to the Croune, nochtwithstanding the gude will of his said unckle that wald haue rissing him in his fauour and handis, wes repulffit be the nobillittie, and fleing to the Cuntre of the king of the Pechis, and efter in Brittain, he deit ane littill efter the deceifs off his said unckle.

MAINUS the thrid King of Scottis zounger son to the said Fergus, not onlie maid gude Lawis for the preserwatioun of the croun and com- moun weill, but gaif power to euerie toun to iudge wpoun cauffis of littill importance contractit within thair townis, reserwand gritt crymis to be iudgit and puniffit anes in the zair in his presence, conforme to the ordour of iustice airis zit obseruitt, bot also being werrie religious, ac-

ording to the custome leirnit in Egipt be his predecefsouris he cauffit found of round tempillis, and mak sacraficis, and enterteinit the ministeris thairof.

DORNADILLA the fourt King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Mainus haweing renewit the peace with the Brittanis and Thara king of the Pechis, maid mony gude ordinances, and cauffit them be writtin publictlie in tabillis affweill for the pollacie of the commoun weill, as for the administratioun of iustice amangis hunteris obseruit to this day. He was gritlie gewin to hunting, as also all his subiectis. He deit in Berigonium lewand onlie ane sone namit Ruther.

NOTHATUS the fyft King of Scotland and the broder of the foirfaid Dornadilla be the faid law of suickfessioun ellectit, efter the first twa zeiris wes sua dissolatt in all fort of wyce, and ringit with sa gritt tirranie, thatt Dowallus Lord of Galloway assitit of sundry utheris Scottis requiring him to leiff as ane king, thair interuenit ane certane debaitt quhair he wes defeatt.

RUTHER the sext King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Dornadilla, aganis quhome Ferquhardus Lord of Kintyre having rebellitt, not only villing to rewendge the deathe of Nothatus his fader in law, bot also to have depoussit him as being crownit aganis the tennour of the foirfaid law of succeffioun becaus of his gouthe, wes cheaffitt and his pepill defeatt. And returninge, thair chieff wes flayne and disconfeitt be the king in ane battall almoist continewand tua dayis befydis Berregonyoum, quhair Getus king of the Pechis affitting to this Ruther his sone in law and the faidis Dowallus with all the walgeant men of baithe the realmis wer all heillellie flayne. Than the foirsaid Idualon king of Brittones feing the tyme comodius for to posses him self in bothe the Realmes of Scottis

and Pechis approacht withe ane gritt airmie ; and the principall Pechis escheaping from this battall being aduerteiffitt of this, to faiff themselves and thair zounng king namit also Getus, thay fled to the Yllis of Orkney quhair thay remanitt lang in guid peace with the inhabitantis of the famin. And Ruther being befeidgitt within the castell of Berrygonyoun be the Brittonis, whilft that Colanus the Lord of Lorne issueing be the gritt portt haifferring his lyff for his fouerane, the king forfitt out at the bak zett, and finding ane boit ready thair, inbarkitt and passitt in Yrland, quhair heaving remaynitt ten zeiris, thairefter soliffitt be Getus king of Pechis, remayninge in the Yllis of Orkney to return and to recouer thair cuntrey, come be fie to Lochbrome, and had ane rancounter in Dingwall of Ros, and schortlie efter thay wane ane battell aganis the Brittonis in ane prowince callitt ewer efter becaus of the victorie, Ruthir-land, of his name Ruther. This slachter wes so gritt ane afluiffoun off bluid thatt gaiff occasioun to all the thrie Kingis to leiff lang in peace, contentting thame with thair landis antiantlie be thame possesset. Sua Ruther deit leaffing ane sone namit Thereus of the aige of ten zeiris.

RUTHA the sewint King of Scotland cosing germaue to Ruther electitt be the saidis law of succeffioun, he recompanfitt not onlie the vailzeant men that haiffart thair lyffis for defense of thair cuntrey, bot also efter thair deathis cauffit ereck epitaphes on thair tombis, declairing in particular thair wailzeant and worthie actis. And thairefter he brocht in all number of craftinen in his realme ; as also becaus thair wes no fort of money in the Realme, he ordanit ane portioun or member of ewery beast that wes slayn for ane wadge and intertenement affweil for the craftis men as for the Justiciar, and that becaus he suld nocht be ane bryber, and principallie the medicinaris for thair wadgis, for he wes the first that brocht cunning men in Scotland fra findrie pairttis. He inter-

teneit weill the ambaffadouris fend from Ptolome King of Egipt for to remark the fituatioun of the Ylle of Brittain, and he finding the Scottis as gitt to obserue findry of the maneris and faffonis of Egiptianis, as difcendit off thame, wes werry glaid, and gaiff him werry mony notable giftis. In end the King defyris to leiff in peace gaiff ovr the Crown to Thereus the richteous heretour.

**THEREUS** the aucht King of Scottis fone of the foirsaid Ruther heiving weill governit his realme the first fex 3eris, chayngit his maneris all contrairearie, leiwing his fubiectis to gif thame felffis to all kynd of wyce without haweing fear ather of God or man, bot haweing knowlege that his nobillittie wes to depywe him of his Crowne, he fled into Gritt Brittain, and during his abfence Conanus Lord of Galloway ane vailgeant man and ane gude Jufticiar wes electitt Gowernowr: being aduerteiffit off the deathe of Thereus the King, he quatt his office.

**JOSINA** the nynt King of Scottis, broder to the foirsaid Thereus, haweand renewit the allyance with the Pechis and Brittonis, he wes gritlie gavin to medecyine heawand learnit the famin in Yrland the time quhan Ruther remaynit thair. In this tyme be the inftruftioun of twa Philofoquhairis Druadis caftine on land be tempeft of wedder, mony of his fubiectis left the adoratioun of fone and mone, and vther creattoris, and put thair onlie confidence in onlie God, as they quha had refaiffit the law of Mofes.

**FINNANUS** the tent King of Scotland fone of the foirsaid Jofina knowing the luiff of his fubiectis to be the moft fuir way to leiff in peace, not onlie be giftis and intertenements wan the hairttis, fpeciallie of his nobillittie, and ordanit all the grit effaires to be directit be thair counfell, bot alfo he gaiff leiff to them and to all his fubiectis to erect imagis

to thair particular Godis without pregedeis of thame that wald honour the onlie God. He cauffit build the principall retreat of thair minifteris the Druadis, pepill learnit in thair religioun, vithin the Ylle of Man, whence (as Julius Cefar, Tacitus, Plinius, and Strabo say) the said religioun of Druadis wes tranfportit in France. The King haweing renewit the peace with his nychtbouris, and mareit his fone Drufcus to the dochter of the King of Brittanis, deid and lysis in Berigonyoun.

DRUSCUS the XI King of Scotland fone vnto the fairfald Finnanus, the gritteft pairt of his fubieētis, feing his maneris contrarie to his faderis, gewin him felf to drukines and licherie, and all wther fort of wycis, and followinge the counfall of certane rebellus men of ewill and lewd lyff, affemblit thame felfs wnder cullour to coreck the corruptouris of the kingis law. Drufcus feing him felf fa preiffit, and feing na uther remidy to efchew the prefent danger, promeiffit in tyme to cum to follow the counfell of his nobillitie in all his effairis, bot fuddantlie efter, to the end that he mycht be rewengit of thair interpryfe, he invitteit the principall of his nobillitie to ane denner in the caftell of Berigonyone, quhair thay war all flayne be airmit men expreffie ordanit for that effect. For this crueltie the reft of his fubieētis, alfweill men as wemen, raife aganis him, and he preiffand furth of the caftell wes flayn be thame, and pwniffit be forfatry. And his childrein becaus thay war thoct odious for to ring for feir thay had rewengit the deathe of thair fader fled in Yrland. Awyifs efter lang reffoninge, the nobillitie not willing to change the Reafe of the bluid royall elleētit Euenus cuffing to the said Drufcus for to ringe in thair abfence.

EUENUS the XII King of Scottis, cuffing germane of Drufcus wes the firft that refaut the aithe of fideillitie of his fubieētis as 3it obferuit be the kingis to this day. He alfo cauffit the 3ounge men to leiff a ftrick lyffe

accordinge to the autiant vsage, bot cauffit thame exerceifs thair bodyis in all exerceiffis neidfull. The King of Pechis being affittit be the Scottis aganis the Brittonis, bayth the airmeis wes defeatt, the victorie remaynand as it war bothe equall. King Euenus wes the first that gave iudgis to euerie prowince callit Vicontis, and Justice Courtis, the Prowestis mairfchellis, callit in Scottis, Crownaris. He wes bureitt at Euonium.

GILLIUS bastart sone to Euenus being weirie to ringe and seing grit dissentioun betuix Dothanus and Dorgallus sonis to the foirsaidis Drufcus havinge returnit at the commandement of the said Euenus in Scotland, they war put to deathe be certane pepill intyffit be Gillus vnder cullour to crowne thame incontinent. He cauffit the nobillitie beleiff that he had eschapiit with grit danger of his lyff out of thair handis, and that he wes frie of the murthour. And than begane to alledge that the Gowerment of the Realme apertenit to him, and that he had ane grit fowme of mony to distribuit amangis thame as he promeiffitt to do, and praying thame to be of ane accord quha fuld succede, and that he fuld haue the Gowerment of the Crowne; bot the Lordis perfeiffing that thay war inveirynt with ane cumpany of sudderttis laid for thame, and to the end to eschew the present danger, consentit, and he wes the XIII King of Scotland. And continwallie thairefter, he preiffit be all meanis for to posses the realm quhilk he had gottin be tierry, seming to be werrie religious in discourceis and making of sacriifice, he returned out of the Ylle of Man and cauffit murthour Lifinorus and Cormacus sonis to the foirsaid Dothanus, and all wtheris thair adherance without heaffand respect to perfonis, and thairfoir being extremie haittit wes chaisfit in Yrland, and Cadallus Lord of Galloway than ellectit Gownour; bot thairefter Gillus returnit and faickit all the west Yllis, and being perfewit be Cadallus wes defeatt, and his head brocht out of Yrland, and Cadallus redie to cum on land tint ane gritt number of his peipill be tempest of fie.

EUENUS secund of that name the XIV King of Scotlaud nevoy of the foirsaid Finnanus wes mareit to Siora dochter to Getus the thrid of that name King of the Pechis. He perfewit Balus King of Orknay that had sackitt the province of Kaitnes and Rofs pertening to Scotland, the quhilk flew him self for feir to be tane be Euenus. He cauffit big the townes of Innerlochie and Innernes, and in memorie of him and of Cadallus thair figuris war adorit of the pepill.

EDERUS newoy of the saidis Drufcus hewand eschapist the handis off Gillus, and traufportit be his nureifs in the Yllis wes crownit the xv King of Scotland. Than as Bredus Lord of the Yllis enterit into Argyll willing to rewendge the deithe of Gillus his cussing, his schippis and pepill war defeatt be Ederus. Caius Julius Cesar hawing tint aue battall wes cheaffit be Cassibilane King of Brittain helpit be the Pechis and Scottis wnder the charge of Cadallus Lord of Galloway. The 3eir following, the pepill of Cassibilane hewand ouer grit confidence in thair awin pissance, and heffand refuiffit the help of Scottis and Pechis war defeat in twa or thrie battallis togidder, and thair King randerit tributer to Cesar, peyand 3eir lie to him M.M.M. pundis of siluer. Cesar wnderstanding that his allyance wes refuiffit of the Scottis, and willing to mak weir amangis thame, wes aduerteiffit of the new feditioun begune in France, to pacifie the quhilk he returnit. Quhilk makis ws to think that the round tempill callit Julius Hoiff in Scotland wes not biggit be him, bot as Corneilleus Tacitus writtis, it wes buildit be Vispatian in the honour of Claudius Cesar. Marketus newoy of the foirsaid Gillus accompaniet be Yrland men heffand spuilzeit the West Yllis in the absense of the Inhabitance of the same, thay being in airmis with Ederus abyding the incuming of the Romanis, wes defeatt and hangit be Cadallus Lord of Galloway Luiff-tennent to the King of Scotland. This King wes bureyitt at Euonium.

EUENUS the thrid, fone to the foirfaid Ederus the XVI King of Scotland being full of all fortis of wyces fpeciallie of leitcherrie, gef leiff lykwyifs to all his fubiectis to have hwirris and commone wemen, bot alfo the wyffs of thair waffalis to be commone; and forder geaff liberty to the lordis to haue the firft nicht of all the maidis that wes maryit in thair landis, quhairfoir being deidlie heattit of all his fubiectis wes therefoir taine and put in prifone, quhill he wes flayne be ane man, quha thinking to haue thankis at the handis of Cadallus than Gowernour, bot in recompance he was hangitt. This king left na bairnis of his body.

METELLANUS the XVII King of Scotland newoy of the foirfaid Ederus be his broder Cornanus wes ane prince werrie peciable, gracious, and debonare, as be all his deidis may be feine. Thair come ambaffatouris from Cefar Auguftus fecund Empriour efter that he had requieftit the Britonis and Caffiblanus thair King to leiff in peace with thair nychtbouris, as did the reft of the princes of the warld. They requirit that Metellanus mycht alfo keip ametrie and peafs with Cefar alfiweill as with the Brittonis his tribeteris. With thais, ambaffatouris wes direct be Metellanus to congratulate Cefar, givene him gritt prefents. Now in the tent 3eir of his ring our Sawiour Cryft wes borne of the Virgen Mairie, the 3eir of the warld according to Efebeus 5199, and the 3eir efter the corenatioun of Fergus the ffrift King of Scottis CCC.XXX 3eiris. Metellanus being deid without bairnis wes burreyit in Bergonyone. War leifing at this tyme, Cicero, Strabo, Owid, Marcus Varro, Titus Leuius, and Saluftius.

CARATACUS newoy of the foirsaid Metallanus, by his fifter Europea and sone wnto the faid Cadallus Lord of Galloway fuceidit to be the XVIII King of Scotland. Then as the Scottis hiftoreis reporttis that Guiderius King of Brittonis deliberatt to withhald the tributt, and alfuwa wn-

derstanding that Vifpatiane compayneoun to Claudius Ceffar the fyft Emprour wes redie to enter within his euntrie of Britane for to ruinatt itt, and be reffoun quhairof following the counfell gewand be Caratacus to his ambaffatouris fend to feik fupport of the Scottis, he inffit the Frainche men firft to rebell aganis the Romanis. Plautius Luiff tennent Roman foirfeing the interpryfe, he remaying in Grit Brittane, gaif battell befydis the rewer of Gariennon, in the quhilk he defeatt Guiderius, and allmaift all his Pepill, alse weill men as wemen, being at the conflict. Claudius haveing arrivit thairefter being requeffit by Vifpatiane refaifit the Britonis in his fauour, and permitit Arviragus to ring owr thame according to the counfall of Plautius. Than the faid Claudius Cefar, efter haveing gané to the Yllis of Orknay quhair he defeatt tua thousand inhabitance, returnit to the toum of Rome triumphantly, and leides with him Ganus King off the faidis Yllis. The foirfaid Caratacus wes fchortlie efter ellecēt principall of the Britonis airmie, and alfo of the Pechis, eftemeit to aucht fcoir thousand men, and that not onlie to rewenge his fister Voada wyff of Arviragus quha wes wrangullie put in prifone be hir hufband, and quho had teane ane Romane womane to wyffe, bot thocht be this airmie to cheafs all the Romaynis out off Albeon. The battall being ioinitt, continewit ane haill day aganis Plautius and Arviragus for the Romanis, bot the wictorie in end wes equall. Than Vifpatian being fent with ane grit airmie aganis thame flew Illithara King of the Pechis, and cheaffit Caratacus, and defeat thrie fcoir and fywe thousand Scottis, alsueill as Pechis and Britonis in ane battall neir to York, he refaifit the fecund tyme Arviragus in his mercie, becaufe that he had a little before rebellit aganis the Romanis and accordit with his wyfe Voada without the confent of Vifpatian, refervand always the iurifdictioun of the Brittonis to the Romanis. And efter hewand given graice to the Pechis, he cauffit build the tempill callit to this day Julius Hoiff (att this tyme Plautius wane ane weir battall in Galloway aganis Caratacus

and faickitt the toune of Carrik), he returnit to Rome. This being done Plautius haveing chaffit Caratacus returning out of Argyle, and defeat his pepill, he deit in Britane. Heirefter Caratacus deliberating to rewendge certane iniurijs done be Ostorius Scapula Luiff tennant Roman gaderit ane grit airnie of Pechis, Scottis, and Brittonis to the number of fourtie thousand, alfewill men as wemen, bot the maist pairt of thame war slayne in ane battall in Lowdeane. Than wes his wyff and dochter and brethir tane priffoneres, and him self lykwyfs trusting in his gude moder Carthowmunda wes delywerit in the hands off Ostorius. And efter haveing obteneit the fauour of Claudius, and being gritlie estemitt to be wordie and curradgeous in all his deidis, leiffand ane of his brethering and his dochter in pleadge at Rome, returnit in Scotland, and deitt schortlie thairefter without children. He is bureyit in Carrik.

CORBREDUS the XIX King of Scottis broder vnto Caratacus, efter haveing gewin certane conflictis in Galloway aganis Cefius Naficus, Captane vnder Aulus Didius Luiff tennent Romane, thay wer agreitt and appointitt in thir conditionnes that Corbredus fuld remayne ane gude freind to the Romanis, and that Conkiftus King of Pechis fuld pey certane tribut to interteyne his suddertis abyding at Camelone, quhilk wes the principall toune in the Pechis dominione. Bot nyne zeirs efter, Corbredus being affittit be Charauatus King of Pechis and Rodricus Conduker of the Morays, ane pepill cheaffit out off Jermony be the Romaynis, is said efter to have win the tounis of Beruik and Carleil, defeatt and cheaffit out of the cuntrie all the Romanis and thair adheirance; and efter being affittit be Voada Quein of Brittaue his sifter, quha wes accompanyit of fywe thousand wemen of Brittaue, and ane gude company of wailgeant men and gude suddertis, sche feikand rewendge of the grit willannye done to hir and hir twa dochtirris, defeatt fewintie thousand Romanis in ane battall, and cheaffit Catus procoutour of Cesar to France, and thay tint on

thair fynd threttie thousand men. Bot schortlie efter Voada in ane wther battall lost four scoir thousand men, Britonis, Scottis, Pechis, and Morays, and mony wemen, all defeatte be Paulinus Suetonius Luiff tennent Romane, scho being thair tain flew hir self in priffone. Vestmaria is so callit of Marius ane Roman, King of Britanis be resfoun of his wyff eldest dochter to Arviragus and to Voada.

**DARDANUS** the xx King of Scottis nevoy to the said Metallanus notwithstanding of his gude memoryis in time past and giffin occasioun to all his subiectis to beleiff that all maittairis fuld be weall induring his tyme gowernet, alvyis his actis efter following preiffit that he wes given to all wyce. And also he infeckit his hail subiectis ussing the counfell of men and bafe wemen, and speciallie of ane Conanus, quha wes thair-efter hangit in the end. Being conwiçtit that he fuld subbornat Carmonacus to murther the childrein of the foirfaid Corbredus lawfull here-touris of the crowne, and that he had confessit the same, wes in ane tw-melt flayne be his subiectis.

**CORBREDUS GALDUS** the XXI King of Scotland sone of the foirfaid Corbredus employit him self for the speace of thrie ȝeiris to pacifie the ciuill weiris and to reforme the maneris, principallie the abuse and liberty grantit to the Lordis of the Cuntrie vpon the wemen and maidis subiect to thame. Thairefter being accompanyeit with fiftie thousand men, he loist tuelf thousand of thame in ane battall in Galloway aganis Petilius Luiff tennent Romane, and being hurt him self, he fled to saiff him self in the Lennox. Thairefter Vodicia the ȝoungest dochter off Arviragus cuming be nicht out of the Yll of Man weill accompanyeit alfweill of men as of wemen, to rewendge not onlie the iniurie done to hir fader and moder, bot also the iniurie done to hir self, scho cumand defeatte Petilius in his camp be nicht, and cauffit flae all his suddertis

that remanit within the garifonis in Carrick, bot in end haweing tint ane battall aganis the Romanis, and fcho being tane wes put to deathe be thame. This being done, Julius Frontinus than Luiffentment to the Romanis hewand defeatt twa thousand Scottis men in Galloway returnis to Rome, and Julius Agricola fuceedit to him ; and wnderstanding that the Garifones left be him in Galloway wer defeat be the inhabitantis of Annerdeill, after haveing gained two battalls aganis Carnacus King of Pechis, and recovered the Ylle of Man, he defeat the whole inhabitantis of Annerdail, and the 3eir following he tuik in the cuntrie of Vicomage now callit Striueling shire. And passing the rewer of Forthe, he wan the cuntrie of Fyff, and wan ovr be the help of ane brig at Striueling and tharefter returnit to Argyll, and in ane skirmis neir Dunkeld, he defeat Galdus accompanyit with Garnadus King of Pechis with certane Yrland men cumand to their supportt, being in all fiftie thousand men. The 3eir following in the same pleace, Agricola wan ane wther battall aganis theas Kings, being accompanyit of Gildo Captane of ten thousand Deanis and Norrowageanis to the number of fourtie thousand men ; and haffing loft ane grit fleit of schippes in Pentlande firthe, and being conductit be the men of Orknay fend ane other gritt fleit of schippis and men, and inverynit all the Yllis of Scotland and returnit in saistie to Rome, quhair Agricola wes heillellie honorit be reffoun of his wordie victouries, bot wes schortlie impoiffonit be the moyane of Domitiane the XII Emprour of Rome. Schortlie efter be reffouu of the diffentione betwix Gneus Trebellius Luiffentment Romane and his suddertis willing rather to obey Cayius Sifinius cussing to Agricola than him, they wes suppriffit, winqueift and cheaffit be Galdus in ane battall neir the toun of Inchetuthil, quhair the Romanis brak ane brig of timmer efter thay war passit the same, quhilk brig thay had schortlie befor builditt wpone the rever of Tay. Galdus alfuu obtenit ane victorie aganis the Romanis neir to Dunkell, quhair thair remanit deid on the feild twa thousand

Scottis men and fywe thousand of the Romanis. This done Gneus Trebellius heffing intelligence of certane ceueill feditionous mowit at Rome aganis Domitiane for aue murthour committit towardis aue certain subiect, and also that Marius King of Brittanis mycht not resist the grit rebellions reiffit aganis him quhilk wes the caus that he fled out of Scotland into Brittane, and wes defeat be the way within Kyill be Galdus and Garnadus Kingis of Scottis and Pechis quhilk wes succerit be aue cumpany of Britanne fuldiouris being send be Marius to defend the Romanis to aue grit number of men and wemen, and feing him self incloiffit within his camp and distitude of all support, be his ambaffadouris obtenit grace alweill to him self as to his wther Romanis, being as gitt xx thousand on lyff, and wes sufferit to pas in Brittane heffand loift in the thrie battallis befor abuiß xxx thousand, and be resfoune of the grit wictoreyis obtenit in the prowince of Brigantia they callit the cuntrie, Galloway or Galdea of the name of Galdus, quha deceassit the xxxv of his ring.

LUGTHACUS XXII King of Scotland fone to the fairfaid Galdus giffin himself haillellie to lukferrie, awareiß, and all wther fortis of wycis, resisting alltogidder to those that gaiff him counsell to wfe the adwyse of his nobillity and wyife subiectis, and leaff the forme and maner that he leiffit vnto, bot in end he wes slayne in aue twmult with all his malicious counfallouris.

MOGALLUS the XXIII King of Scottis newoy of the faid Corbredus Galdus be his dochter, being myndit to rewendge the perrellis and greiffis done be the Romanis and Brittanis in Galloway and Annerdaill, as also aganis Vnepanus King of Pechis his confederat, raift aue grit armie of men and wemen, and wan aue battall vailgeantlie in Westmuirland aganis Lucius Antonius Luifftenent to the Romanis. Adrianus the xv Emprour arraywing in Brittane to the end to pacifie sick misfordouris

and invasiouns aganis his Impyir, and wnderstanding the grit difficultie to subdew the Scottis accustomit to defend thame felfis amangis the grit montans, and wodis, forrestis, and myreis, and also to indwir all fort of hard intertenement, efter he had pacefeitt the trwbillis begun amangis the Brittanis gart mak ane gritt dyk or rampeir of fourtie liggis of lenth beginning at Tynnwith and passing vnto the west sie callit gitt in Inglis efter his name Adreanis wall, and returnit to Rome, sua thatt Westnwirland remanit in possessioun with Mogallus King of Scottis, and the landis of Northumerlandis to the rewer Tyne wnto the King of Pechis. Mogallus finding him at rest and without weiris with his nychtbouris and subiectis suddane changis his maneris and turnis him self to luckferie and awarice. He maid ane law git obseruit in Scotland that all the guddis of the condamit to deathe fuld be confiscat without lewing ony to wyff, bairnis, or creditouris, and knawing the nobillitie willing to resist sic insolence, belieffand to escheap thair handis fleing wnto the West Yllis wes defeat be the way. In his tyme the Druadis gaiff sentance of excomunicatioun aganis the Romanis for breking of thair faithe in making weir aganis the Scottis.

CONARUS the XXIV King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Mogallus following the wycis of his fader speciallie in awarice, feiding delicaitlie and makeing gritt expensfis, thairefter listit grit tribuittis of his subiectis nocht accustomat amangis thaim, wes tane be the nobillitie and put in priffone, quhair he deceiffit, and immediatlie all his malicious counfallowris wes justifeitt. Argadus than Lord of Argyll electit Regent maid na act unvordie of ane wertious prince, yet he wes reprochit be his nobillitie in making of actis impertinent, speciallie the particular alyance be mareage contractis with Pechis without thair consent, quhilk wes the caus that he gowernit him self thairefter as ane gude Justetiar, all the rest of his tyme contentting euerie ane of his subiectis.

ETHODIUS the first, xxv King of Scottis newoy wnto the foirfaid Mogallus of his sifter, maid the foirfaid Argadus his Justicear beginnand that estaitt git obseruit, and haveand be that same law pacifeit mony seditiounis begun in the Yllis. Thairefter being affistit be the King of Pechis wan ane battall aganis Aulus ViCTORINUS Luiffennent to the Romanis to Marcous Antonius Aurelious the xvii Empriour of the Romanis. The said Aulus heaffing first refuiffit iustice to the saidis Kingis of certain heirschippis done be the Romanis breking the rampeir of Adriane. Calphurnius Agricola fend to be Luiff tennent to the Romanis as maist walgeant, and seind that he had no moyan to enter in the Scottis Dominioun becaus that all the provisioun wes be the Scottis purposley spillt, and also be sum rebellionis begun be the Brittanis,—Seing this, he cauffit repair the dyke of Adriane and put thairto mony findrie touris and bull-warkis, and he returnit to Rome. Publius Trebellius Luiffennent to Antonius Commodus the xviii Empriour becaus of his auareis wes scheassit and mony of his pepill defeatt be the Britanis, quha had grit suport be the Scottis and Pechis : and efter the foirfaid Britanis electit Caldorus ane of the Pechis to be thair Captane beleiffing thairby to put thair cuntrie to libertie, thay war all defeatt be the Romanis, and this captane escheaping wes werrie glaid of the defeait of the Britanis quha wes ancient enemeis to the Pechis. Pertinex Confell over the Romanis heaffing pacifeit all this rebelloun of the Brittanis, at his returning to Rome wes elleckitt the xix Empriour of Rome. The inhabitantis of the West Yllis seiking the rewendge of thair parentis slew Argadus executour of the same, quhairoff suddantlie efter thay were all neir put to deathe be Ethodius, the quhiik according to the custome of his cuntrie passis the rest of his dayis in honting. And efter to have maid mony lawis amangis the hunteris. He wes ane grit luiffar of musik, and he wes murdreift in the nycht be an harpar warlatt of his chalmer in rewendge of the Inhabitantis off the Yllis his freindis.

SATRAHELL the XXVI King of Scotland broder of the fairfaid Ethodius wes fund werrie vndeligent in the executioun of his dewttie, quhairthrow not onlie he wes odious to his nobillittie, bot also to his courteouris, and being suspek that he wald distroy the childrein of Ethodius wes defeatte be ane suddant tunwltt.

DONALDUS the first, broder to Ethodius wes crounit the XXVII King of Scottis. In his tyme Fulgentius ane of the principallis of the Britonis wnderstanding the intioun of the Romanis that thay wald not mak ane King of the bluid Royall of the Brittanis, persewit the Roman captane Trebellius and his sudderttis, and scheaffit thame to Lundone, he being accompaniytt of the Scottis and Pechis sent be Donaldus. Bot schortlie efter Fulgentius wes defeatte in ane battall neir the dyk of Adreane, be Septymius Seuerus the XXI Emprour, quhar wes defeat of Scottis, Pechis, and Brittanis the nwmber of xxx thousand men. This Emprour defeatte at York. The 3eir cc.III, Donaldus with the nobillis of Scotland wes baptiffit be certane leirnit perfonis that wes weill instructit in the Catholick ffaithe send be Wictorius the xv Peap frome Rome, bot although the Brittanis had refaut the Cristian ffaithe fyftein 3eiris befor, alwis thay chayngit thair Religioun diuerse tymes, and that as much be reafoune of thair feruitude to findry nationis quha wes frayngeris, as be perfiatioun of infedallis, the quhilk thay frequentit. Bot thay of Scotland, thankis be to God, hes newer left the Catholick fayth antientlie refaffit be thame, and speciallie they quha succedit to the crowne, euen to this present 3eir M.D.LXXIX. Now the Scottis had no mony amangis thame, bot the exchandege of thair merchandeice with the Romanis and Brittanis, bot this king Donaldus cauffit cungzie money at Stirling.

ETHODIUS the Secund, XXVIII King of Scotland sone to the fairfaid Ethodius wes nwrreiffit continewallie within the Ylle of Man with reli-

gious men, and sa had not the forße to handill the effairis of the comon weill, bot the realme wes weill governit be the nobillitie and iudgis miniftring iustice in ewerie prouince, quhair thay war deputtitt, bot he wes defeatt in ane tumwlt amangis his domestickis. In his tyme wes peace with the Romanis and all nychtbouris and strangeris.

ATHERCO the secund foue vnto the foirfaid Ethodius wes the **XXIX** King of Scotland. In the beginning of his ring he wes religious, beving and active, and disposit to all fort of gaymis, and also werrie liberall, quhairby he wan the hairttis of all his subiectis, bot about the aucht 3eir of his ring, he chayndgit all his maneris in the contrarie. Finaillie perfewitt be ane Nathalocus ane Lord remaning in Argyllie for to rewendge the abuse and willany done to his tua dochtirris, not onlie be him selff bot also be his seruandis at his comand, and being defeatt, to the end that he suld not be tane, slew him selff, leiffand behind him thrie sonis namit Findocus, Carantius and Donaldus, the quhilk fled to the Pechis, with Dorus thair fader broder.

NATHOLACUS foirfaid of the race of the Lordis of Argyllie be gritt perfuatioun and schawing the danger to permit the childring of Atherco to ring, gaiff grit giftis to sum, and sum he boffit, and so he fand the moyane to wsurpe the crowne, cauffing him to be callit the **XXX** King of Scottis. In the begining, he gaiff him selff to obtaine the fauour of ewerie man, bot he continewit nocht sae lang, for cauffing drowne ane womane the quhilk wes fund to cairie letteris of conspiracie aganis him send be certane Scottis Lordis faworing the bairnis of Atherco, quha held thame quyatt in the Pechis cuntrie, the quibilkis Lordis war tane and put in priffone, and thair worreid be his command, he wes mwrdreiffit be ane of his domestickis namit Mwrray, being aduerteift be ane forcerar that he wes distenyit to comit that mwrthour.

FINDOCUS the xxxi King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Atherco, being ane verrie fair prince, walgeant and richt featt to ewerie exerceace, be his modeft behaiour wining the hairttis of euerie ane, except ane namit Donaldus Lord of the Yllis fone to ane wther namit Donaldus, the quhilk leitlie befoir wes execut be iustice becaus of fun feditiouns begun be him, quhairfoir Donaldus his fone being ewer myndfull to haue ane rewendge thairof dewyffit this meane. He fubbornit tua men that wer verrie fyne men, and maid thame fay that thay war bannetit be this Donaldus, and fo enterit in seruice with Findocus, and in fauour with this Carantius, thay slew this king at the hunting, be fortoun seperat fra his cumpany. And Carantius or Carrafious heaffing been weill treatit be the Romanis in Brittane, quhair he wes ane fugitive, being suspect of the deathe of the king, past with thame to Rome, bot the tua tratouris the flearis of the King war presentlie tane, and execut as thay weill deseruitt.

DONALDUS the secund, brother to the foirfaid Findocus the xxxii King of Scottis, immediatlie efter his coronatioun myndfull to rauendge the deathe of his brothir, abyding the cuming of his airmie, wes suppriffit be the way passing throw the Province of Murray be the foirfaid Donaldus of the Yllis, haiffand loift in ane battell thrie thousand men, and also of the enemeis wes slayne tua thouffand, the King deit fchortlie efter of displeaffour. The Cristiane Preiftis war callit be the comon pepill Culdeis in thair langage, in Inglis Virfcheaperis of God.

DONALDUS the thrid Lord of the Yllis be turrany callit him felf the xxxiii King of the Scottis, wrocht fa mekill be the Lordis tane in the former battall and be difcentioun quhilk he mowit amangis the nobillittie, that he wes obeyit be all as King. Bot in end Crathlintus fone to the foirfaid Findocus eftemeit for ane fpeace, to faiff his lyfe, to haue bene bot the fone of ane pwir man that had nwireift him, fand the moyane to flay him.

CRATHLINTUS fone to the faid Findocus wes crownit the XXXIV King of Scottis. Incontinent he fakit the heill race of the faidis Donal- dus the laft off that name that did wfurpe the crowne of Scotland. Being at the huntingt with Thalargus King of the Pechis wpone the montanfè callit Grampious, quhilk lvis betwix the fronteiris of Scotland and Pechis, at the quhilk tyme his maifter hunter wifhing to retake ane dog quhilk had been carriet off by certein of the Pechis, thair mowit fick ane fae grit diffentioun betwix thame that the freindfchip and mwтуall fo- fietie amangis thame wes brokin, the quhilk had indurit ewer fen the tyme of Ruther the fext King of Scotland, the quhilk fpeace wes CCCC.LXXXVI 3eiris, and in fehortt at that instant thair wes thrie thou- fand Scottis and tua thouffand Pechis flayne. About this tyme Ca- rantius the LXXXVI King of Brittain heaffing gadderit gritt richis be reafoutne of his office that he held of the Empriour in keiping of the fronteiris of Littill Brittain and Normundy aganis the Saxiounis and the Frainche men of the eaft, and underftanding of the grit innemittie that Maximianus Luiff tennent Romanis buir to him for being on the foirknowledge of the grit rebellounis begune on all fydis aganis the Empriour Decius, he being deliberatt to depywe him of his eftaitt in Gritt Brittain, and to that effect come into Weftmuirland in ane prowince of the famin with ane grit fleitt of fchippis neir vnto the fronteiris of Scotland, being weill accompanyit of fuldiouris, and being afftit be his wncle Crathlintus and of Thalargus King of Pechis, quha war recoun- feillit togidder be the moyane of Carantius, thay defeatt the foirfaid Baffianus Empriour Luiff tennent Romane, and the LXXV King of Gritt Brittain in ane battall neir vnto York, and cheffit all the reft of the Romanis that war thair, delyuerit thairby the hail realme frome grit ferutude quhairin thay wer haldin, and cauffit croun himfelf King in the 3eir efter the Brittonis had begun to pay tribuitt to Cefar CCC.XL 3eiris. And thairefter heaffing recompanffit all thame that had followit

him, and thairefter delyuerit Westmuirland and Comerland to Crathlintus his wncle, he wes slayne be treaffone be the fairfaid Alectus. This historie off Carantius as recountit be the Scottis Hiftoreyis hes the gitter appeirance feing he wes of thair Raifs. Sum opiniounis haldis him to haue beine of bas condition borne in Brittain. At this tyme the King Crathlintus cauffit build ane Kirk in the Ylle of Man for the Cristianes quahais religione hade bein altogethir abolifit, and Amphibolus wes the first Bischop thairoff.

FINCORMACUS wes the xxxv King of Scotland and cussing germane of the fairfaid Crathlintus be his vncl Cormacus. This Fincormacus refusit nocht onlie to delyuer Octavius King of Grit Brittain wnto Traherus Luiff tennent to Constanteine the xliv Emprour that cheiffit him in Scotland, bot he also affistit him accompanyit with xxx thousand men of Scotland and xx thousand Pechis, and ten thousand Brittanis. Thay wane ane battell aganis the Romanis, and slew fyfteine thousand of thame and scheaffit thair Captane to the Ylle of Wichtt. Quhairfoir Octavius willing to recompance Fincormacus thairintill, grantit to him and ratefeit the gift of the landis of Westmuirland. Bot he being in reste reppetit him of the gift, and maid weir for the recoverie of the said province, and being on the purpoise to pas forward wes surpnyfit be Traherus being accompanyit with xx thousand men, bot he heffand loifit his credeitt with the Scottis and Pechis, he wes constraynit to flie into Norro-way. Bot Traherus quha wes werrie awariceous being deid, Octavius for the thrid tyme wes restoritt to his kingdome, and confermit the gift of Westmuirland and Comerland to the King of Scotland, and leiffand all his ewill maneris continewit the rest of his tyme ane constant and ane werteous prince. The Yrland men at this tyme resaffit the fayth of Jesus Cryft, baithe thair king and pepill, and that be persuaioun off the Quein, quha wes ane gentill woman of the Pechis, and thay war bapteisfit

befoir in Cryft. Fincormacus deceiffit in the XLVII zeir of his ring, and leiffand behind him fum 3oung childrein, and thrie cuffing germanis.

ROMACUS newoy of the faidis Crathlintus be hes broder, and cuffing germane to the King of Pechis heaffand fcheaffit Angufanus and Fethelmacus his cuffings germane, the 3oung airis off the kingdome, wes electit the XXXVI King of Scottis. Bot the nobillitie nocht being abill to abyld his awareifs and crueltie, conwenit thame felffis togidder aganis him, he wes defeatt, and fled out of Scotland to the Pechis cuntrie in the thrid zeir of his ring.

ANGUSANUS wes the XXXVII King of Scotland. He was cuffing germane to the foirfaid Romacus, the quhilk efter that Nectanus King of Pechis had tint ane feild defyring to rewendge the deathe of Romacus his cuffing, ceiffit not, bot renewit the weiris, nochtwithftanding that the Scottis maid grit offeris to afchew the fubiectione of the Romanis and Brittanis always glaid to mak inimitie betuix the Scottis and the Pechis, bot in end Angufanus wes flayne in battall with ane grit pairt of thair pepill in all fydis.

FETHELMACUS the XXXVIII King of Scottis cuffing germane of the foirfaid Angufanus, myndfull to reuendge the deathe of the foirfaid Angufanus, and heaffand forrayit the prowince of Angus and Mernis pertening to the Pechis, flew Nollanus broder to the King of Pechis, bot fchortlie efter the King of Scottis, be moyane of Herguftus than ellectit King of Pechis heaffand perfwadit twa of his natioun to feangzie thame felffis to be Scottis affisit be ane harpair wes be thame mwrdreift in the nycht being in his chalmer. The tratouris war immediatly tane and execut. About this tyme Regulus brocht the relickis of Sanct Androw out of Greifs, putting thame in the kirk of Sanct Andrews, quhair thay

war kept to the tyme of the change of Religioune be certane subiectis of the Scottis men in the ȝeir M.CCCC.LVII.

EUGENIUS the first, sone of the foirfaid Fincormacus wes the xxxix King of Scotland. At this tyme quhan Maximus Luiffentent to the Romanis wnderstuid the fibilluis of the Scottis and Pechis, be reffoune of the gritt reassis done be the ane to the wther, he fand the tyme werrie commodious to mak conqueifs of the Realme of Scotland and Pechis, and to that effect to do the same the mair easlie, ffeingȝeit thame to be freindis to the Pechis, assisting Hergustus thair King, and wan ane battell aganis the Scottis at the rewer of Crie in Galloway. And ane ȝeir thairefter, Maximus returning with ane gritt cumpany assitit be the Pechis, difcomfitit the foirfaid Eugenius King of Scottis, quha had ane airmie of fiftie thousand men and wemen in ane battall besyd the watter of Monda; and also wane ane wther battall aganis the aigit men, alswell men as wemen, thay feiring the rewein of thair cuntrie followit the airmie affar off, and seing the disconfitor of thair ȝoung men, thay put thame selffis as dispairitt in hassert of battell in purpoifs to rewedge thame, bot being defeatt in sik fort that thair remaynit nane of thame on lyff. And althocht Maximus held him content of the wictorie, ȝit he wes willing to resaiiff all the Scottis men that remaynit on lyff to his mercie, ȝit be perfuacioun of the King of Pechis, thay war all bothe men and wemen with thair childrein baneissit findry wayis and in diuersẽ realmes, except Cartamundas that maid hir residenfis in Carrik besydis the sepultouris of Eugenius hir husband, lamenting his deathe and ewill fortun. At this tyme the Cristian preiftis fled in the Yll of Iona, and began to build the Abbay of Collimkill, quhair, and in the samyne, the Kingis of Scotland wes burreyitt for ane lang speace wnto the tyme of King Makcom Canmoir, the lxxxvi King of Scotland. Gueldo Lord of the West Yllis of Scotland wnderstanding the rewein of his cuntrie, and the banifment of

Ethodius broder to Eugenius than passit in Denmark, thinking to haue funn rewendge as being frie of the feruitude of the Romanis, Pechis, and Brittanis, haweing pillaged and reweined many pepill in Argile, he wes thair killed. Soon efter ten thousand Yrland men affisit with fundry Scottis that had fled in Yrland defeatt in Argylle Hirduftanus brother to the foirlaid Herguustus, bot schortlie thairefter thay war all defeatt be the Romanis in Stirling schire. The Yrland men, fering to incower the haittreat of the Romanis and thair feruitude becaus of the support gewin to the Scottis did famekle be thair ambassitouris, that thay agreitt with the Romanis, and conditionat to banneifs all the Scottis that suld be fund within the cuntrie. Maximus heffand distributtit all the Scottis landis to the Brittanis and Pechis, becaus of his grit liberallitie and waillgianceid wes declairit Empriour. Than Herguustus King of the Pechis being contranit to leiff according to the Romanis lawis and to pey thame gritt tribut, in ane dispiratioun slew him selff. And efter his deathe, becaus that Durfcus his sone declaired himself King contrair ane ordinance maid be the Romanis wnder the payne of deathe and bainesment to thais that wfsurpit the Croun, he wes tane and fend to Rome, and thay quha affisit him put to deathe within the toune of Camelon. The rest of the Pechis that remanit alyff war contranit to remowe thame selffis ovr the gritt rampeir to the north syd of the same, quhilk dyk began at Abercorne and endit at Dumbartane, and also to pey the fourt pairt of all thair guiddis and reweinus to the Romanis in tribut.

Ethodius brother to the foirlaid Eugenius King of Scottis in his lyf-tyme being werrie weill intertenyt of the King of Denmark deceffit, and heaffand bot ane sone callit Ertus borne of ane Scottis womane, of quhome descendit Fergus the secund. His mother wes callit Rocha dochter to Rodoricus ane of the principall Lordis of Denmark. This Fergus being ane of the most vailgeant Lordis that had borne charge in the cumpany of Alarik King of Goiths at the tyme of the first takin of Rome in

the ȝeir efter the fundatioun of the fame M.C.LXIV, and of Cryft CCCC.XII, he fand ane coffir full of buikis that had beine tranporttit thair in the tyme off the rewain of Scotland, bot he cauffit bring that fame back, and pleacit the fame in the Abbay of Colimkill. And now Alarik being deid, and Athalpus his fone in his pleace, Fergus returnit in Denmark, and being aduerteiffit of the gritt feruitude that the Brittanis had vnder the Romanis in thair dominioun and of Honourius the LIII Emprour be Viçtorius his Luiff-tennent in Brittane, as alfo heffand mony gritt offeris and promeiffis maid be the Pechis to help him in recowering off his realme of Scotland, and all the Scottis that had bein banneiffit and remaynit in Orknay, Norway, and the Weft Yllis, and Yrland being aduerteiffit and requeiffit be this Fergus to returne and meit him in Scotland, he difcendit be fie, weill accompanyit, in the province off Murray, and haweing gewin pardone to the Pechis of all the iniueris befoir mentionat, and renewit the ancient allyance with thame on condition that thay reftorit the Scottis to thair anciant landis. This wes XLIV [XLV] ȝeiris efter that his gudfchir Ethodius wes banneiffit. He was crownit King of Scotland in Argyll. In his tyme Sanct Niniane ffoundit the Kirk Candida Casa, namit Quhythorne in Scottis.

FERGUS the fecund, fone vnto Ertus [grand] nevoy vnto the foirfaid Eugenius be his brother Ethodius wes crownit the XL King of Scottis, and at this tyme the foirsaid Viçtorius the Romane Luiff Tennent in Brittane myndfull to refist the Scottis and Pechis, hoiping to riduifs all to peace, accompanyit with fiftie thoufand men, the battal continewit ane hail day beyd the rewer of Carroun the wiçtorie remanyng equall amangis thame. Fergus and the King of Pechis demoleiffit and brak doun the dyk of Abercorne be ane Grimus ane Lord of the Deanis on his moder fyd, and gud father to Fergus, and efter he had defeatt mony Brittonis, he conqueiffit mony gritt buittingis and richis. Quhairfoir Pla-

cidus Luiff tennent Roman accompanyitt with Dionethus than King of Gritt Brittane, quha wes winqueift in ane battell in Lowtheane quhair he thocht to haue beine rewengitt of Fergus and the King of the Pechis, Placidus wes content to rander all the landis and liberteyis to the twa Kingis of Scottis and Pechis that anciantlie wes conquieffit be thair pre-diceffouris. At this tyme mony names of the prowinceis war cheangit. Caftus the Luiff tennent Romanis being in purpoifs to recower Westmwrland and Comerland newlie occupyit be the Scottis and Pechis, the fud-dertis of Comerland almoift all being defeatt and flayne be the twa Kingis afflitit of Dionethus, quha wes fpouffit to the fifter of Fergus. Bot fud-dantlie efter Fergus and Durfcus Kingis of Scottis and Pechis loiffit all thair airmie into ane battell in Westmwrland, and war flayne thame felffis. Dionethus wes thair hurt be Maximius Luiff tennent Romanis of Valentiand the XLVIII Empriour, quha put the Scottis and Pechis in fchort tyme to fic poynt that thais quha war on lyff war in grit danger and feirit to be exterminitt, thair forffis war fo febill, war not the begining of the fall of the Romane Impyir, for thair wes at that tyme mony and findry rebellounis specialle in Gawll, in Africk, in Asia, and mony wther pairttis, quhilk cauffit thame decift frome forder invatioune of Scottis and Pechis.

EUGENIUS the fecund of that name the XLI King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Fergus efter the buriall of his fader in Colinkill, the com-moun tomis of all the Scottis Kingis ewen wnto the foundatioun of the Abbacie of Dumfermling foundit be King Malcum Kenmuir, heirefter mentionat, cauffit inroll all his fubiectis betwix sextie and fextein zeiris, admoneiffing thame to be redy to mak weir aganis thair enemeis, as the occafioune fuld prefent, begining the custome quhilk is zit obseruitt. Bot fchortlie efter Gillio Luiff tennent to Conftenteine fend according to the defyir of the Brittance ane airmie to thair fukouris, recoverit all to the

dyk of Abercorne, the quhilk wes repairit be Gillio Luiffnent, and leawing findrie deputtis in his place to gif the allarwme quhan tyme fild requer, he returning in France incontinent thairefter. The Brittanis being defeatt besydis the faldis rampardis be the Scottis and Pechis wes the occasioun that thay begowth to repair the wrther rampard lang befor buildit be Adriane Empriour, begining at Tynemwthe passing wnto the west sie, deminiffing thair realme notwithstanding of the forfè of baith the tua dykis, the quhilk war demoleiffitt be the foirfald Grimus callit at this day from him Grabame's Dyke. Efter that the Brittanis had resauit ansuer of Etius Luiffnent in France assuring thame that becaus of the impafchmentis in thais pairtis, he mycht not fukour thame, and also that Conanus Prince of the bluid royall wes deid that had perswadit peace with the Scottis and Pechis, schortlie thairefter the Brittanis war all defeitt, and thair Captane Conanus flayne in ane battell besydis Humbar, and thane being depyrit of thair forffis and nocht abill to mak resistance, war constraynit to randar thame tributteris to the Scottis and Pechis, with conditioun of ane fowme of money, LX thousand crownis presentlie, and XX thousand ewerie 3eir following, quyting all the landis on this syd of Humbar towardis the northe, and also promesit to obey the twa victorius Kingis, and to be enemie to thair enemeis. And for the mair assurance to obserue thir conditiounis thay delyuerit ane hundrethe pledgis. This conqueis of Britane was in the 3eir cccc.xcvi, efter thay had begun to pay tributt to Julius Cesar, and the 3eir of our Lord cccc.xxxvi. Palladius being the first Bischop in Scotland send be Celestin the XLV Peap of Rome, creatt Ternanus Archbischop amangis the Pechis, and Patricius in Yrland, and thain wes begun fincirlie the professioun of trew Religioun in Cryst, and to extirpat the heresie of the Pelagians. The Pechis and Scottis willing to mak remeid amangis the Brittonis of sum rebellious at the persuasioun and counfell of Conanus sone to the foirfald Conanus, thay cauffit the pledgis

to be dowblitt, and defendit thame to hald ony privat conventioun nor counfell. The Comwnis and rwid pepill of Brittane putting thame felffis in airmis becaus that thay esteimeit all thair feruituid and grit subiectione to proceed of the feibillnis of thair Princis and Lordis, thay war all hail togidder defeatt in ane battell, be the quhilk the Nobillitie and Kirkmen and so mony as wes on lyffe had twa geiris efter this grit plentie of wictall and all stoir of stuiif, quhilk mowit thame to gif thame felffis owr to drunkennes and leitcherie and all wther fort of wyceis. Thay war also almoist consumitt be the pestilence. In this tyme lewit Finmacull ane very wailgeant Scottis man, quha wes thrie ellis and ane half of hichtt.

DONGARDUS the XLII King of Scotland, brother to the foirsaid Eugenius the secund, he also preparing to hald the Brittonis in his subiection and to resist aganis thair rebellione, bot assurit that all wictourie suld cum of God, he writ grit liberallitie and gaiff grit fridome wnto the Kirkis of his realme, prowytit thame of leirnit men and holie in thair lyff and conversatioun. The Brittonis being informit and wnderstanding that thay war iustlie pwneiffit for thair grit wyceis and finnis, all of them willinglie turnit to God be prayer and amendment of lyff. Finallie being werrie willing to releiff thame and thair cuntrie of feruitude, thay defeitt Dongardus neir unto Humbar in ane battel, and slew fourteine thousand Scottis with him self, and sexteine thousand Brittones war slayne on the vther syd, and swa the wictorie remanit equal on the ane and vther pairt except the slauchter of the King.

CONSTANTIUS brother to the foirsaid Dongardus the XLIII King of Scottis, playne contrair to his broder in maneris, quha wes Eugenius the secund, begowth to hant the boirdallis accompanyitt off ribbellis and pepill of ewill lyff and basē estaitt. Without the counfell of his nobillitie

he grantit peace wnto the Brittanis, quyting to thame the tribuitt dew wnto the Scottis, quhairfoir his nobillis meaning to tak him and detein him, he efcheapit be the moyane of Dougallus Lord of Galloway, and fchortlie befoir heaffing defloiritt ane dochter of the Lordis of the Yllis wes put to deathe be him and his pepill.

CONGALLUS fone to the fairfaid Dongardus wes the XLIV King of Scottis, haweing prowdyit to ewerie ane of the prowincis of his realme gude men of knowledge to be Judgis and to reforme the abuiffis of the peapill and minifter iustice, fent his broder Conranus accompanyitt of Loch King of Pechis for to help and fückour Aurelius and his sudderttis aganis Hengeftus to recower his realme, the quhilk wes the occaffioun of the winning of the battell aganis Hengeftus. This Congallus is buryitt in Colinkill.

CONRANUS the XLV King of Scottis broder to the fairfaid Congallus wes ane werry gude Justiciaire. Amangis wtheris of his lawis he infiitutitt the Ordinance of Inquificioun, callit in Scottis, Indytment or Dittay, quhilk is git oberfuit. And efter he gaiff fückour to Pendragon and Arthour Kingis of Brittonis aganis the Saxiounis. At the perfuafioune off Donnall Lord of Atholl, this Conranus wes put to deathe be certane ribellis, quaha had mwrdreift befoir Toncetus Lord of the Forrest becaus of extreme ordour of Iustice he wfit aganis thame.

EUGENIUS the thrid off that name and the XLVI King of Scottis fone to the fairfaid Congallus heaffand gewin fückour to Arthour King of Brittonis aganis the Saxiounis, he lewitt the rest off his dayis in gude peace with the Kingis of Brittonis and Pechis. Sanct Quintigernus wes este-meit to be the fone of Eugenius the thrid and of Thamata his wyff, the quhilk wes dochter wnto Loch king of Pechis and Anne his wyff, and fa

heretour of Brittain be reassoun off his said mother Thamata onlie sifter to the foirfaid Modred and Gauan Kingis of Brittain, quha deid without airis excep tua fonis of the foirfaid Modred, that war flayne. This King luis in Colinkill. He gaiff landis and airnis to findry Lordis in recompans of thair seruice done to him.

CONVALLUS broder to the foirfaid Eugenius the thrid wes the XLVII King of Scottis. During all the tym of his lyff he gaiff werry gude example of fenfeir Religioun, and be that doing, fand werry gude obedianse of his subiectis; as also be the assistance of Quintigermus and Columbe ane Yrland Bishop wrocht sua that Brudus King of the Pechis nephew of the foirfaid Locht by his broder Melothon and all his subiectis war mowit to leaff the herressie of Pelagius and imbreaffit the trew Catholik religioun. He deceiffit wery halelie and without bairnis, and is bureyit in Colinkill. This wes the first King that gaiff landis to the Kirk, or that woir ane crossifix befor him, quhairon wes ingrawit, "*This is the glorie of the Cristanyis.*"

KINNATILLUS broder to the foirfaid Convallus wes the XLVIII King of Scottis. Suddantly efter his coronatioun he becom werry feiklie and thairefter gaiff the gowernement to Aidanus, Sanct Columbe being present. Sua he deit, and is bureyit in Colinkill.

AIDANUS the XLIX King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Conranus, incontinent efter his coronatioun be Sanct Columbe assistit be the nobillitie, he ordanit thrie seattis of Justice, to witt Galloway, Loquhaber, and Caitnes, quhair he commandit euerie ane of his subiectis according to thair dewisioun of thair provinces to compeir in the saidis pleais twyfe or thryfs in the geir for the decisoun of thair causis, be the quhilk moyane he had gude peace amang his subiectis. He began the weiris

aganis Brudus King of the Pechis becauffe that he refuiffit to fend him fum Scottis fugitiuis that war in his realme, and fundry of his awin fubieētis that had flayne of the Scottis at ane hunting. And heirefter Brudus maid grit folitatioun in the fauour of the baneift Scottis, and offerit to put thame in thair princes fauour, bot he was nocht onlie refuiffit bot alfo findry of his fubieētis oppreffit. Alway efter mony fkirmeiffis quhair Erthur fone to Aidanus wes flain, and the defaift of thair pepill in ane battall neir to Dunkell, thay war accorditt be the diligence of Columbe. Than Ethelfreid King of Northumberland, myndfull to joyne the Kingdome of Pechis to his awin Crowne as come of thair Race, perfuadit Brudus to begin the weiris aganis the Scottis, and wpone pretenfe that thay had not fulfillit the tennour of the laft appointment. Quhairby that he mycht the mair eaffelie withftand the rigour of the Pechis and Saxonis, Aidanus allyit him felff with the Brittonis, and faucht ane battell and wan it be his wailgeancie and the prayeris of Sanct Columbe. He is bureyit at Colimkill.

KENNETHUS KEIR, the L King of Scottis fone to the foirfaid Convalus, ffinding him felff to be feik without ontaking ony thing for the advancement of the commonweill, gaiff ovr the crowne to Eugenius fone to the foirfaid Aidanus, and deceiffit without bairnis, and is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the fourt, the LI King of Scottis fone to the foirfaid Aidanus, haueand purgit his realme of euill pepill and wagaboundis continewit ane gude Justiciar and remanit in gude peace with the Pechis and Northumbrianis, and all wtheris his nychtbouris. Ebba dochter to the faid Edelfreid efterwards Sanct Ebba with her fewin bredeir war cheiffit in Scotland, quha willinglie become Cristianis and war bapteiffit. At this tyme Sanct Bonifeace efter he had beine lang Peap at Rome, and haweing preachitt and confermit mony Scottis in the trew faithe Catholik deid

in Scotland in ane toune callit at this tyme Roifmarkie. This King wes bureyit in Colimkill.

FERQUHARDUS sone to Eugenius, the LII King of Scottis, thinking to leiff at libertie and without reproche of his subiectis in respect of the gritt dewisiounes amangis thame, gaiff him self haillelie to wyce. Quhairfoir his subiectis appointing amang thame selfis with ane commone consent putt him in prisone, and he seing na apeirance of his liberty focht occasioun to destroy him self in prisone. The realme at this tyme wes gowernit be four Luiff tennentis. Sanct Fiacre his broder being ane hermeit in France nochtwithstanding the gritt solistatioun of imbassatoris send from the Scottis praying him to returne and resaiff the Crowne, he still refuiffit the same, and remanit with his sifter Syra that wes religious in Melden.

DONEVALDUS or DONALDUS was the LIII King of Scottis, sone to the fairfaid Eugenius the fourtt. He gaif suckour to Eufreid a fugitive in Scotland son of the said Edelfreid to recower the halff of Northumberland callit thane the realme of Berwik, efter the slachter of Edwene, that wes slayne, heaffand wsurpit the realme of Berwik, be Penda that wes King of Merche. Donevaldus also suportit Ofric quha wes broder to Eufreid heretour of the wther halff of Northumberland. Bot schortlie efter theas twa breder war put in prisone for thair gritt wyceis, quhair the ane of thame slew the wther, and sua Oswald thair youngest broder wes crownit King in thair pleace assistit be Donevaldus. And he being werrie willing to advance the Catholik religioun assistit be Cornane and Hidanus Scottis Bischopis, wes slayne be the fairfaid Penda, and be refone of his holy lyff wes callit Sanct Oswald. The saidis Donevaldus being passing his tyme wpon Lochtay, be werrie chance the boit turnit ovr and he wes drownit.

FERQUHARDUS the LIV King of Scottis, newoy to the foirlaid Donevaldus be his broder Ferquhardus, becaus of his excellent wertuis afoir he wes choiffine wes beluiffit of ewerie ane, bot thairefter chaingeing his maneris wes haillellie gewine to wyceis, and althocht he wes excommuni-catt ȝit he mendit not his lyff bot continewit thairin, nochtwithstanding that twa Bifchopis, Finnanus and Colman, lauborit with him ; and in end he become werry penitent of his offencis, and deceiffing of ane heaffie dif-eafs, he was bureyitt in Colimkill.

MALDUINUS the LV King of Scottis, fone to the foirlaid Donevaldus, heaffand pacifeyit certane feditiounes mowit amangis his fubiećtis of Ar-gyll and Lennox, fchew him felff ane werrie gude Jufticear. He cauffit repair the Kirk of Colimkill that wes the fepultour of the Kingis his pre-diceffouris. In thrie ȝeiris the half of his pepill wes confumit be ane gritt plague of peft ; in the end it feaffitt be the prayeris of the pepill. And thane he fawand in fufpitioune of harlotrie wes mwrdreift be his wyff, quhairfoir ſcho wes apprehendit and brunt to deathe. The pepill at this tyme wes not fubiećt to the fewer that we can haif, nor vther findry difeafes that now is, till ſic tyme as thay begowth to feid dilligent-lie and extraordinall dyatt be drinking.

EUGENIUS the fyft, newoy to the foirlaid Malduwine be his broder Doungard, wes crownit the LVI King of Scottis. Than Egfredus King of Northumberland, nochtwithstanding of the trewis betuix him and Eu-genius, affittit be the forffis of all the wther Kingis of Saxonis remaying in England, efter that he had denwreit the weirris aganis the King of Scot-tis wes flayne in ane battell in Galloway beydis the rewer off Luice, and xx thoufand of his pepill defeat and flayne, and on the Scottis fyd ſex thoufand war flayne. Brudus King of Pechis cuming fordwartt with his forffis myndfull to haue affittit the King off Northumberland, bot be-

haldand the difcomfitour of thame, returnit bak in his awine cuntrie. Eugenius pairtit the fpuilzie amangis his fubieētis, and thairefter wes in purpoifs to deftroi Northumberland, bot wes difuadit thairfra be the prayeris of Sanct Cuthbartt. This King is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the Sext, the LVII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ferquhardus wes intruckit be Edanius Bifchop in Scotland, quhairfor he wes ane gritt faourar of religioune. Bot notwithstanding the grit folitatioun of this Bifchop and alfo of Sanct Cuthbartt Bifchop of Lyne in Ingland, he wald neuer accord on na peace with Brudus King of Pechis becaus of his gritt difloyaltie fchawin aganis him and aganis the Northumberlandis. Alvyis in his tyme the damage wes nocht grit amangis thame concernig of weir and the eftait thairoff. Induring his ring thair war mony prodegies in the Ylle of Albeon. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

AMBERKILLETUS the LVIII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Eugenius the fyft, changit his gude maneris and gaiff him felf to all fort of wyce. In end being confranit be his nobillitye to gang to the feildis to refift the weiris begun be Garnardus King of Pechis, as he wes be him felf prominand neir vnto his camp wes accidently flayne be ane fchott of ane arrow vncertane of the authour that fchot the fame. He is bureyit at Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the fewint, the LIX King of Scottis, broder to the foirfaid Amberkilletus, judging the tyme to be onproper for the weiris, maid peace with the foirfaid Garnardus King of Pechis. Bot being accuffit be his nobillis for to haue flayne his wyffe Spontana dochter to the King of Pechis wes fund innocent be the confeffioun of twa breder of Argyll, the quhilk confeffit to haue done it be the maleifs thay had confaiffit aganis him, and for to rewendge the deathe of thair fader execut lang

befoir be him with ane forme of iustice. This King gart putt in writt all the actis wordie of memorie of all the Kingis of Scotland his antecessours. He agmenttit grittie the kirkis. In his tyme Mazota with hir fisteris, dochteris to Donevald a Lord of the Pechis, quha remanit in the toune of Ogilvie, had the tempill of Abernethie and certane rentis to nweiris thame. This King wes bureyit in Colimkill.

MORDACUS the LX King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Amberkilletus haiffing renewit the allyance of the Pechis and Britanis and with all wther kingis of the Saxonis now callit Ingland, leiffit in grit tranquillittie, fchawin him selff daylie ane werrie fweitt prince, nocht onlie in the advancement of religioun and kirkmen, bot also to all his subiectis, alsweill riche as pwir. Beda callit the venerable, maid end of his historeis in the last of his ring, quhilk wes in the 3eir of our Lord D.CC.XXXI. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

ETHFINUS the LXI King of Scottis sone to Eugenius, gaiff him selff haillellie to the administratioun of iustice and keiping of peace alsweill towardis the Kingis his nychbouris as amangis his subiectis, bot be refone of his febillnes and also of his grit aige, he constitut the Lordis of Argyll, Galloway, and Murray his Luiffnentis. Bot thairefter seing all his realme ewill gowernit becaus of feditionis vnpwnaiffit done be Donald of the Yllis, it wes the cause to schortin his lyff. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the aucht LXII King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Mordacus, in the beginning of his ring cauffit not onlie do justice on the foirfaid Donald Lord of the Yllis ane opeyn oppreffour of the Comonweill, bot also on Mordac Lord of Galloway ane of the foirfaid Regentis, becaus he fauourit the pairt off Donald. He gaiff gritt appeirance that he

wes ane grit Justiciar, and to keip freindship with all the kingis his nychtbouris. Bot within ane ȝeir, he began to chayndge his maneris, giffig him selff altogidder to leitchorie and awarice and wther wyceis, and wald not amend for na persuasioune nor admoneifching of the Lordis. He wes ouerthrawine the thrid ȝeir of his ring, and all his onworthe Counfallouris hangit. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

FERGUS the thrid LXIII King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Ethfinus, heaffing difsembillit his ewill maneris afoir he wes crownit King, sehortlie efter wfsing himselff with all liberty gaiff him selff ovr to all wyceis. principallie to leitchorie. And efter that he had bein admoneiffit be his wyff to abstein, and wald not on navyise obey, thairfoir scho cauffit flay him in the nycht and that in grit iyir. Efter to saiff the lyffis of sum domeftickis being wpone hir counfell, scho confessit it publictly, and heaffing ane knyff wnder hir clais slew hir filff. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

SOLVATHIUS the LXIV King of Scottis, sone to Eugenius the aughtt, heaffing pacifeit ane tumwlt begune be Banus Makdonald Lord of the Yllis quha wes callit King of the Yllis, and alswa ane wther feditiounne mowit be Gilliquhallum in Galloway, son to the foirfaid Donaldus of the Yllis, quha wes executt be the said Eugenius, he deitt and is bureyit in Colimkill.

ACHAIUS the LXV King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Ethfinus, heffand pacifeitt certane tumwlttis begun be the sone of the foirfaid Banus Makdonald, accordit peace with thame of Yrland for certane reiffis vfit in the bordouris of the twa realmis. Hongus King of Pechis, according to Veromond the Scottis hiforian, defeatt Athelstane King of West Saxonis beyd the villadge callit ewer senfyne Athelstane furd, Hongus putting his trust in God and the Aposfil Sanct Andrew. And be reffoun of this vic-

tory first the Pechis, and senfyne the Scottis, efter the Pechis extermination, buir and beiris the same Sanct Androis crofs to this day, ewin as it apeirit in the air the nycht befor this battell. This King is bureyit in Colinkill.

ANE SHORT DISCORSE OF THE LIG OR MUTUALL ALLYANCE  
AND BAND BETUOX FRANCE AND SCOTLAND BEGUN THE  
THRID YEIR OF THE KINGE ACHAIUS.

Achais heawing hard in counfall the Imbassatouris sent be Chairllie Mayne, in the xxiii gear of his ring, defyring the allyance of the Scottis according to the heidis efter specifeitt, to the intent he mycht the better cum to his purpose aganis the Saxonis that wes enterit in Ingland, beginning to call thame selfis Inglisten, the King comanditt Colmanus Lord of Mar to schaw his opinioun, and he opouit him self in the contrair of this band to be maid, declairing it summerlie to be werrie prejudiciall to the Scottis and all thair posteritie. First becaus that Ingland war thair narrest nyctbouris and domestickis, being incloftt within ane Ylle, and thus almaiit constrynt to hald cumpany togidder, and if thay war not pissant anewch to resist thair forffis, and gif the Scottis war opressitt be the Inglis, as God forbid, the fuckour of France war lang to abyd, althoch the wordis war gude. Secundlie be reffone of the gude forffis of Ingland vpon the sie be schipping, and also thair gude porttis in tyme of tempest, quhairby the traffick of Scotland may be hinderitt. Fynnallie he declairitt that this affinatie wes onlie requiritt for the commodittie of France, quhilk thay wald nochte fail to use to thair awin effect. And sua concludit afferming that the foirsaid allyance wes werrie prejudiciall to the Scottis, as also that if this Band feild, and the Inglisten intendit with the lyk band, it wald bring our realme to grit hassard. Albanus Lord of the Yllis, at the command of Achais giffand his iudgment, con-

feffing the freindſchip of the Inglis to be werrie neceffar, bot ſayis that the formis in tyme paſt practeſſitt againis the Scottis, and ſpeciallic aganis the Brittanis, in cheaſſing thame and vſurping thair crowne efter the bringing of thame to ſeik their ſuckour, ſchawes ſufficient experience newer to truſt thame thairefter. And as to thair violence, bliſſit be God, we neid nocht nor will not feir, and as for alſmeikill hidderto we have defenditt our Realme in deſpytt of the Brittanſe, oftymis aſſiſtitt be the Romanis, and alſo aganis the Saxonis, and giff that thay ſuld get aſſiſtance of the foirſaid nationis, as the appeirance is gritt, ſayis he, quhy will not the Frenchemen reſpeck thair awin particular, and ſerue thame with the lyk wind. And as to the juridiſtioune, nochtwithſtanding that God newer fails to puniſh ſewerely all diſloyall men and breakaris of thair faith, zit the promotioun of Pepin be the Paip Zacharie gaiff reaſoun to belieff that Charllie Mayne or his ſuceſſouris wuld nocht reſuſe the judgement of the Paip. As to the reſt, alſe oft as the Frainchemen fall meane to agrie with the Inglis, leaſſing the Scottis furthe of thair band (not hawing juſte occaſioun to doe ſae), it culd not be doutitt that God wuld leiſſ thaim deprivit of friendis to reſiſt all thair illwiſhers as he hade done alwayes. The foirſaid reaſonis and mony ma reaſonis, ample contenit and declairit in the buikis and registeris, principallie in the Tent Buik of Hectour Boetius and in the Secund of Veramound Scottis hiſtoreyans, efter lang diſputatioun and awyſmentis, the King Achaius with his counſell and nobillitie conſentit to the ſaid allyance.

THE TENNOUR OF THE ALLYANCE BETUIX FRANCE AND  
SCOTLAND, EXTRACTITT OUT OFF THE REGISTERS AND  
BUIKES AFOIR MENTIONET.

Perpetuall freindſchip and conſideratioun is concludit and accorditt betuix France and Scotland to be obſeruit perpetuallie. The iniurie done be the Inglis or thair airmis or inwaſioun mowit aganis either

the Frainsche or Scottis fall be comone, and repulfitt be bayth thair forffis. The Frainsche being perfecuttit be the Inglis with weir, the King off Scottis fall furneis of fudderttis wpone the King of France expenffis. The Scottis moleffit or prowokitt be the Inglis, falbe helpit and fuckouritt be France with fuddertis on the King of France expenffis. Gif ony of the fubiectis of the twa confidderat Kingis fall fuckour priuwellie or opinly be airmis, counfall, witallis, or mony wnto the Inglis, quhidder he be fugitiue or wtherwayis, he falbe giltie of lies maieftie to baith the twa realmis. It fall nocht be leffum to ony off the twa Kingis to tak trewis or peace with the Inglis without the awice of the wther.

And incontinent efter, Achaius maid weir on the Inglis, and alfo fend his broder Guillerme, callit the Scott in the Annallis of France, with the ambaffatouris of France, accompayet be four thousand men for to affitt thair Chairllmayne aganis the Sarafenis, Saxonis and wtheris his enemeis, and the mair fermie to conferme the lige, sent in France four leirnit men that had beine difcepleis to the foirfaid Beda, nemit Clemens, Johannes, Rabanus, and Alcuinus. The faidis Clemens at the requeift of Chairllmayne remanit in France, and beguid the Vniuerfittie of Pareifs, and Johannes beguid the Vniuerfittie of Pawies. Guillerme heaffand done gude feruice to the King, and France being pacifeit, put in the Kingis obediens the toune of Florance, and from that paffit in Almange, quhair he founditt fyftein abbaceifs, and tua of the fame in the toun of Colong vpon the Ryne, and the rest in wther pleacis, according to Johannes Maior, and to be poffeft be Scottis men, as is obseruit to this day. Alfo it is knawine that Chairllmayne creatt magistrattis off Scottis men owr the Saxonis conquieft be him, as testifeis Paull Emillie, the quhilkis war of the cumpany of Guillerme, his wordis ar thes, "*Saxonibus victis et eorum nomen paulatim extingueretur, honores, Magistratus gentibus alienigenis et imprimis Scotis mandabat, quorum egregia fide vte-*

“ *batur*,” quhilk is this in Scottis, “ The Saxonis being winqueift, to “ the effect that thay mycht deokay, he gaiff thair honouris to frangeris. “ and maid principallie the Scottis to be thair magiftrattis, for thair “ feruice and thair fidellittie in his weiris.” And in perpetuall memorie of this allyance, King Achaius cauffit put about his airmis the flour de-lyce in dubill rank. The mwtuall fuckour the moft to be remarkitt gi-ven be vertew of this confideratfie wnto this prefent 36ir M.D.LXXI is breiflie noteid in the end of this hiftorie, fubfequentlie as everie King had gewine mwtuall fupportt.

CONVALLUS the LXVI King of Scottis, cuffing germane to the fairfaid Achaius, leiwit in gude peace with Hungus King of the Pechis, and all his wther nychtbours. He is bureyit in Columkill.

DONGALLUS the LXVII King of Scottis, fone to the fairfaid Solvathius, heaffand pacifeit ane tumwltt amangis his pepill becaus thay wald confrayne Alpin fone to the fairfaid Achaius to tak wpone him the croune of Scotland, Dongallus and he being accorditt togidder, the King thairefter denuncitt weir with the Pechis becaus thay refuiffit Alpin to be thair king, quha wes only fone to Forguz dochter to Hungus King of Pechis and his air, becaus that Doflorlogus and Egannus wes deid, quha war hir bredren, without childrein. The King willing to pas the rewer of Spay in ane littill bark to prepair for the weir aganis the Pechis. wes be accident drownitt. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

ALPIN the LXVIII King of Scottis fone to the fairfaid Achaius, myndfull to recower his realme of Pechis, efter certane fkirmeiffis he flew Feredercht quha had wfurpit the realme, in ane battall neir to Reftennothe. Brudus his fone being create King, and efter fund to be feabill, wes flayne

be the Pechis thame felffis, and also Kennethus sone of Feredercht for the fame occasiounes wes put to death be thame. And suddently efter, ane wther namit Brudus wes electit King of Pechis, notwithstanding that Edwin King of Northumberland his confideratt refuiffit to affist him aganis the Scottis, becaus off ane requeift be Lowis the Debonar King of France in fauour of his confiderattis the Scottis, gitt he defeatt Alpin be ane flight of weir befyd Dundelaw. This King is bureyit in the buriall place amangis the rest in Colimkill.

KENNETHUS sone to the foirfaid Alpin, wes crownit the LXIX King of Scottis, and Brudus King of Pechis with all his forfes, sweiring to destroy all the Scottis, deid of displefour becaus of ane grit defeatt he had refawit of thame, and also ane tunwlt amangis his awin pepill. Dorcanus his broder being elleckit King of the Pechis in his pleace, schortlie efter his coronatioun tint ane battell befyd Stirling, and finallie wes flayne in ane wther neir to Skone; and Camelon thair principall toune efter lang seidge wes takin, and all the rest of the Pechis wtterlie exterminat and cheaffit, sum of thame in Ingland and sum in Denmark be this Kennethus, haweing first incureadgit his men be ane gritt weyll quhilk he wiffit in this wyifs. He reportit to his nobillity that ther wes ane wisfoune quhilk wald apeir to him and thame, the quhilk he had for that purpos preparit, and as thay travellit in the nycht, he maid the fame to apeir to thame, faying gif thay wer walgeant, thay suld be wiçtouris. And be this meanis he wane and recowerit the realme off Pechis, he being richteous heretour and narrest of bluid being defendit of the foirfaid Loch. He inlaigrit the boundis of his realne ewin wnto Northumberland the 3eir M.C.LXXI [M.C.LI] efter the first entrie of the Pechis in that cuntrie. Ane pairt of the province of Horiffia wes cheangit and namit Mernia, of ane Lord callit Meranus, ane wther pairt callit Angusia, of ane fa namit, and Atholonia callit Fyff, of ane Lord callit Fiffus. The Castell of Dumber so callit of

Bar, ane Lord quha had it for his seruice. This King maid ane epitome of the lawis of auld, and augmentit thairto new lawis, alsweill concerning the kirk, as the comonweill. He transportit the Cheyir of Marbill to Skone. At his command, thir weirffis wes writtin on it, as followes—

“ Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum

“ Inuenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.”

Quhilk is to say—“ Giff the Distainzeis fail nocht, quhaireuer this stane beis fund, the Scottis fall ring.”

DONALDUS the fyft, the LXX King of Scottis, broder foirfaid to Kennethus, dantownit neir wnto Jedbrughe, Ofbretus king of Northumberland ane Ingliſſinan, aſſiſtit be Illas King of Brittanis, and of certane wther Pechis, quha war fugitiwe; myndfull to recouer thair cuntrie, thay promeiſſit to hald the ſame in ſie of the Kingis of Brittane and Northumberland. And the Scottis, giffand thame ſelfis our to drukinnes, becaus thay thocht thame ſelfis in quyetnes and at grit reſt, bot unawarſe thay war defeatt in ane battell neir vnto Berwick, in the quhilk war xx thouſſand Scottis ſlayne. Ofbretus heaffand tint x thouſand men be ane tempeſt as he was myndit to paſs ane airme of the ſie, and to land at Kingorne, to the end, he nicht conqueiſs Fyff and that cuntrie, he agreit to put to libertie Donaldus King of Scottis, quha wes tane in the former battell, wpon conditiones of ane certane ſowme of mony, and that he ou na wyiſis ſuld trubill nor moleſt the poſſeſſouris of all the landis betuix the ruieris of Tweid and Forthe, ewin wnto Stirling. The ſaid Ofbretus cauffit ſtrek money at Stirling, and the Brittonis hade the landis betwixt the toun of Stirling even to Dunbritton, ſo callit of the Brittonis, and Veſtmurland. This appoyntment wes maid be Callenus Bar, ane Scottis man, quha wes werrie wyiſſe reſpecting the neceſſittie of the tyme. Bot 3it Donaldus ceaffit not to continew in his wyceis, quhairfoir he wes im-

priffonit be his fubiectis, and in priffone flew himfelf. And than all the Pechis, that war apprehendit, war tayne and flayne be the Scottis without respect to ony aige, and the utheris cheiffit in Denmark be the English and Britonis.

CONSTANTIN the LXXI King of Scotland, fone vnto Kennethus, efter he had pacifeit certane twmultis begune be Euen Lord of the Yllis, and also had correckit the maneris of his pepill, that war infeckit be the grit liberty they had in the tyme of Donaldus, he maid mony gude lawis, tuiching the honest behaviour of the kirkmen, and for instructioun and wprbringing of the youth. He wan ane battell neir wnto the rewier of Lewin aganis the halff of the airmie of Hongus and Huba, breder of Gadan King of Denmark, quha com to rewendge the querrell of the Pechis, leitle cheiffit out of Scotland; bot schortlie efter, Constantin wes defeat in ane battall gewin be the rest of the Deanis, neir vnto ane town theirefter callit the Diuillis Cowe. He is bureyit in Colimkill. The monastrie of the Ylle of Maye wes destroyit be the Deanis, and all the Religious, that war fund thair, war put to deathe.

ETHUS vtherwyifs callit Lichtfutt, the LXXII King of Scottis, broder to Constantin, heaving begun to reforme his fubiectis, himfelf chayngis his maneris, and giffis him to leicherrie and wther wyceis; quhairfoir he wes taine, and put in priffone, quhair he deitt, and his counfallouris war hangit. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

In his tyme, the Deanis defeatt in battall the foirfaidis Inglis Kingis, Ofbretus, and Illas, be the conwoy of ane Inglis man callit Bernus, quha had bein befoir banneiffit; and thay begane to posses the landis conqueist be thame, to wit, Northumberland, and all the landis lyand to the east, upon the fie, callit the Germane fie. He biggit the toune callit Agnedaim.

GREGORIE the LXXIII King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Dongallus, did fo mekill be his wailzeantnes and grit manheid, that in few dayis he chaiffit all the Deanis, Brittanis and Inglifinen, quha peciablíe bruíkit and poffeft all the landis betuix Ingland and the Firthe of Forthe, and from Stirling to Donbritton, ewer fén the deathe of Donald brother to Kennethus. And efter he defait the Deanis remanying in Northumberland, in ane battall neir wnto York, Herduntus being thair Captane, he conquieft Northumberland, Comerland, and Westmurland. Thairefter he desconfeitt the Inglifinen and Saxonis in ane battall at Lochmabane. Immediatlíe he dantoneitt the Irland men quha had done gritt heircfchepis in Scotland, and tuik thair young King in his keiping being thair in proper perfone; and pacifeitt all feditioun of all his land. Efter heaffing maid mony gritt and gude lawis for awancement of religionne, he gaiff his ayth to defend the libertie of the kirk, and left the fam to be done be all his fuccesfours to do the lyk. He cauffit build the toune of Aberdeine. He deceiffit at Dunnotter, and wes bureyit in Colimkill.

DONALDUS the fext, the LXXIV King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Conftantin the fecund, efter he wnderftuid the grit difordour betuix the inhabitantis of Ros and Mwrray, wffit fik diligence that the principallis war takin and juftifeitt, and the cuntrie pacifeitt. He pwneiffit rigoroufíe the blafphemeris of the name of God. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

CONSTANTIN the thrid, the LXXV King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ethus, efter lang weirris betuix him and Edward King of Ingland, in the end thay war apointtit. This Edward, according to the Scottis hiftoreyis, wes flayne in ane battall at the rewer of Owfe be Godfray and Aualace, myndfull to rewendge thair fader Citherik ane Lord of the Danis, quha wes Lord of Northumberland, and quha wes impoiffonit be his wyffe that wes dochter to the faid Edward, quhairfoir fcho wes pwn-

neiffit to the deathe, efter that fcho had confeffit that fcho wes intyffit thairto be reffoun that Edwine broder to Edward wes drownit be the moyane of Citherik, and that fcho wnderftand that he wes myndfull to flay the faid Edward, meaning thairefter to inwaid Ingland be reffon of ane affignatioune and richt callit tailȝie maid to him and hir ffail ȝeing of the airis lauffullie begottine of the faidis Edwardis body. His twa fonis afoirȝyd, being accompanyit of Scottis, wes flayne thairefter be Ethelstane fone baftard to the faid Edward in ane battall at Bronfeild. This Constantin behalding the loifs of his pepill, Malcolme Prince of Comerland being thair Captane, become ane religious man in Sanct Androife, and wes bureyit in Colimkill.

MALCOLMUS the firft, the LXXVI King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Donaldus, efter lang weiris aganis the Inglismen, in end thay war apoynted, and that becaus of certane grit mwrthouris committit amangis the airmis of the Inglis and Danis as thay war cuning to diftroy the Scottis. The appoyntment wes this, that the Prince off Scotland fuld hald the prowence of Westmwirland and Comerland as in fie of Ingland, and fuld bruik the ftylle thair of induring thair fader his lyftyme, and be callit Prince of Westmwirland and Comerland. Malcum efter the pwnifment of fum ribellis wes flayne be treaffone be thair parenttis, and wes bureyitt in Colimkill.

INDULPHUS the LXXVII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Constantin, defeatt Hugo Captane off Norway; and Helerik Captain of the the Danis, in ane battell neir wnto Boing, quha had interitt in Scotlande, thinking to rewendge thame of the Scottis becaus thay had gewin fuc-kour to the Inglismen aganis thame in ane battal at York fchortlie befoir. In end this King wes flayne be fudderttis of Hugo and Helerik lying in vaitt and ambuifs. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

**DUFFUS** the **LXXVIII** King of Scotland, fone to Malcolme the first, pacefeitt findry trubillis begun amangis his subiectis in the Yllis, becaus of the astrictit forme of lewing that thay war compellit to keip, efter ane fort of feiknes quhilk chancitt amangis thame, and that be forcerrie, ffor the quhilk caus he gart executt mony forceraris, and speciallie the inhabitantis within Mwrray in the toune of Forres, quhair heaffing reffuiffit to pardone certane that war cussingis to Donald Lord of the saidis toune, he wes thair mwrdreift in the nycht. Quhairfoir Donald wes iustlie pwnessit, and his wyff, and all his race distroyitt as affistaris of his mischeaffus deidis. His body wes transporttitt to Colimkill efter he had beine sex monethis bureyit in ane burne bray, quhair the Monestrie of Kinlofs stendis at this present.

**CULINUS** the **LXXIX** King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Indulphus, efter that he began to ring, he execut the mwrthouraris of the foirfaid Duffus. He gairt him to all fort of wyce, gifling liberty to all his subiectis to follow him without pwnitioune ony wyis, sa that schortlie all his realme wes full of all seditioun and rebelliones. In the end, heaffand violat the dochter of Cohardus Lord of Methwene, he wes slayne, and bureyit in Colimkill.

**KENNETHUS** the **LXXX** King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Malcolmus the first, efter he had begune baith gude and verteous exampill off leiwing, and banneiffit all fortis of flattereris and disobedient leweris frome his Courtt and presense, he begane weir, and defeatt the Danis at ane battall at Loncartie, efter thair returning agane from thair cuntrie, myndfull to be rewendgit of thair parentis and freindis disconfeit and destroyit of befoir in Scotland. In this battell ane villager namit Hay, accompanyit be his fonnis, for thair gude seruices hade the landis of Erolle. Thairefter the King pacifeit the seditiounes begune betuix Cruch-

linthus, fon to Feneftella, wyff to the Lord of Mernis, and Cruchnethus his gudfchir, Lord of Angus, and mony wther rebelliousnes, bot principallie that quhilk wes mowit anent the abolifment of the anciant law of fuckeffiounne of the bluid royall, the quhilk wes intituttit in the tyme off Faretharis the fecund King of Scotland. In end he wes flayne at Fittercairne be the fairfaid Feneftella, schortlie efter that he had compellit all the Lordis to bring in all thair ferwandis and waffallis thatt wes ewill doaris and opreffouris to anfuer to the iuftice, the quhilk wes haldane be ane counfell at Skone. He ordanit that all the eldeft fonis of his fubiectis suld fucced to the land of thair faderis. He repentit werrie hewellie that he had gart poiffone Malcolme, fone to the fairfaid Duffus, quhilk wes Prince of Comerland, and richteous heretour to the Croune according to the auld lawis. He maid ane ordinance and law, declairing the King to be out of tutorie, and fuld haue playue powar to gowerne, heaffand paft fourtein ȝeiris of aige, bot the wtheris of his fubiectis fuld be in tutorie till xxi ȝeiris, and ordanit that during the Kingis minorittie, that the King himfelf and his realme fuld be gowernit be fum Lord moft wordie for that office. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

CONSTANTIN the fourt, the LXXXI King of Scotland, fone to the fairfaid Culinus, wes ellectit aganis the tennour of the fairfaid law of fuckeffiounne to the Crowne concludit be Kennethus. Malcolmus Prince of Comerland wes be theas meanis depriwit of the Croune, quhair of procedit grit veiris, and Constantin wes flayne in ane battall neir wnto Cramond, be Kennethus, baftard brother and Luiff Tennent wnto Malcolme, the quhilk wes than in England, and the faidis Kennethus wes also flayne in the fame battell. In this tyme thair wes ane grit fameyne in Scotland, quhilk wes the occaifounne that Malcome left to follow the weiris, and his rycht and tittill to the Crown quhilk appertenit to him. Constantin is bureyit in Colimkill.

GRIMUS, newoy, or as wtheris reporttis sone, wnto Duffus, wes crownitt the LXXXII King of Scotland in the absence of the foirfaid Malcolme, thane remainand in Comerland, within the bordouris off Ingland. And efter they had maid grit weiris the aue to the wther, they war apoyntit be the solistatioun of Fothedus Bischop, in this forme, that Grimus suld possess the kingdome during his lyff, and all the cuntrie of Scotland wnto Forthe, and Malcolme suld haue all the landis betuix the rewer of Northumberland and Comerland to Forthe and Striuling. But Grimus schortlie efter giffing him selff to all kynd of wyce, and admoniffit be findrie off his Lordis and wtheris, his ffriendis, to absteine from his forme of leiwing, he wes defeatt be Malcolme, that wes callit bak outt of Ingland be the Scottis remaining guid subiectis to thair Lordis, and he is flayne in an battall neir Authinnabert. He is bureyit in Colinkill.

MALCOLMUS the secund, the LXXXIII King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Kennethus, incontinent efter he wes crownit, cauffit ratifie be aithe of all the thrie Estaittis the saidis Abrogattioune of the law of successioun to the Croune maid in the tyme of Faretharis secund King of Scottis, but he tuik also grit paynis to reforme the maneris of his pepill, quha war grittlie gewin to wyce becaus of the grit liberty thay had gottin in the tyme of Grimus. He dewydit the landis of Scotland into baronis, and gaiff to euerie ane of the Lordis according as thay had deserwitt. He referwit to him selff the Mont of Skone with the dowarreis gewing for the mareage of the eldest soun of all his Lordis, giff it chancitt that thay war vnnareyitt induring the lyftyme of thair faderis, that is to say, the use of thair Lordschippis till thay suld haiff passit the aige of xxi geiris with the profite alsa of ane geir, callit in Scottis the ward and releiff. He cauffit compose the Buik callit the Maiestie Royall. Thairefter gewing suckour to Etheldred aganis Sueno induring thair weiris; and efter the flight of Etheldred into Normandie, becaus he refusit to sup-

port Sueno aganis the Inglisten, Sueno for to reuendge him feirit wp fecretlie Olavus Captane of the Norwegianis and Onetus Captane of the Danis to defend with twa grit airmeis in Scotland, quhair mony of the Scottis war defeatt in ane battall neir wnto Forres, cheaffit Malcolme, and herreyit and spulzeit mony of his landis. Schortlie efter Onetus wes slayne in ane battell neir wnto Murthlak, and ane geir efter Camus Captane of the Danis, following that sam querrell, wes disconfeitt neir wnto Barre in ane vther conflict. And the sam day the King wan ane vther battall at Aberlemnoche aganis the Danis, and the fourt battell he obtenit aganis the rest of thair pepill quhilk war fleing be sie, and be fortune war confranyit to land at Channonry in Ros, the tempest continewand so gritt, quhair thay war all defeatt. Quhilk wes the occasioun that Canutus King of the Danis discendit in Scotland with ane grit armie, quhair all his pepill wes defeatt neir to Croudan, and he confraynit to apoynt not onlie to remoiff him self out of Scotland, bot also to remowe all the rest of the Danis that remanit in Mvrray and all the rest of the prouinceis of Scotland, and to promeifs ewer efter to remayne in gude peace and quietnes with the Scottis. This King Malcolmus cauffing executt findrie Lordis and wther rich personis wnder the cullour of iustice for to obtene thair guddis, quhairfoir he wes slayne be treassoune in the Castell of Glamis, and the tratouris hoiping to faiff thair lyffis be the mirknes of the nycht, war drownit in the Loche of Forfar. This King wes bureyit in Colinkill.

DUNCANUS the LXXXIV King of Scottis, nevoy to Malcolme the second, of Beatrice his dochter Countes of the Yllis. He tint ane battell beyd Culros aganis zoung Sueno King of Norroway broder to Canutus, or as utheris reportis, nevoy of Canutus be his sifter Heftrihe, quha came in Scotland to rewendge the death of his coling Camus afoir mentionat. Bot schortlie efter, be ane grytt wyll uffeit be ane drink quhilk mowit

thame to fleip, quhairthrow thay war difconfeitt neir wnto Sanct Johneftoune, bot he him felf efcheappit werrie narrowllie be fie to his cuntrie. And fchortlie efter, thair wes ane airmie of the Danis fend out of England be Canutus to the fuckour of 3oung Sueno, tuik land at Kingorne, thay war alfo defeatt be Macbethus, Luiff tennent of Scotland. Efter, to haue chaftefitt the iniureyis done to Banquho and his chalmerlans be the inhabitantis in Galloway and Lochaber, Makdonal being thair captane, he wes flayne be Macbethus in the toune of Innernefs. This King is bureyit in Colimkill.

MACBETHUS afoirfaid, newoy to Malcolmus the firft be his fecund dochter Douada, Countes of Glamnis, quha cauffit flay the foirfaid Duncanus, be the counfell of thrie forceraris, and of his wyff, quha fand the moyane to caus him be eleçtit the LXXXV King off Scottis, aganis the tennour of the laft law of fuceffioune royall, chaiffing out of the cuntrie the childreine of Dunkane. In the beginning, fchawing him felf werrie religious, and ane gude Jufticiar, makand mony gude lawis to the advancement of the feruice off God, and wfe of the commonweill, putting thame to executioun; and that as much to rid hym of thaim that buir him at invy and maleife, and that war his euill willaris, as to confiscat thair guddis, to inriche him felf. Banquho, afoir mentionatt, wes the firft that wes executt; bot in the end, knowing him felf to be heattid of euerie ane, and he abyding at Dunfinane, thair mynding to mak refiftence, wes flayne, in fleying, neir to Lunfanand be Makduff Erle of Fyffe. Efter the bringing out of England of Malcome Cainmoir, eldeft fone to Duncane, accompanyit of Inglifinen, at the command of Sanct Edward King of England, and for the gude feruice done be this Erll Makduff, he gatt mony priualdgis to him and his airis, to witt, the day of the Kingis coronatioun, he fett him in his cheyir; fecundlie, he had the vangaird in all the Kingis battellis; the thrid, he had all his Erldome in princepallitie, that is to

say, to exaeme his tennentis and subiectis frome all wther courttis and iudgment, and gif iustice to all his, in his awin courttis. The king cauffit the bordourers, and thay that war ewill doaris to be brocht in, cauffing ane of thame to fecht aganis ane wther, and sua dispatchit thame. This king is bureyit at Colimkill. He purpoisslie vifeititt the citie of Rome in the zeir M.L., quhair he wes gritlie honoritt, and distributtitt gritt quantitie of gold, according to Marian Scotus, hiftorean.

MALCOLMUS the thrid, callit Malcome Cainmoir, sone to the foirfaid Duncane, electit with grit joy the LXXXVI King of Scottis, giffand grit thankis and rewardis to thame that had beine his frendis aganis Macbethus, makand sum of thame Eirllis, wtheris to be Baronis, and ane gritt number to be knyehitis. The Lordis began to call thame selffis efter the names of thair landis and Lordschipis. The King defeat Luchlak, sone to the foirfaid Macbeathe, becaus of vsurping to the Crowne of Scotland; and be his Luiff tennent, Walter Steuard, the first of that name, he pacifeit all the tunwiltis and seditiones begane be his subiectis alfweill in Galloway, as in Mwrray and Rofs. He maid weir lang tyme aganis Williame King of England, that wald impafche him of his possessioun of Northumberland, Comerland, and Westmuirland, anciantly apertening to the Scottis, but in end, thay accordit, that Comerland and Westmuirland, ewin vnto the Reir crofs in Northumberland, suld be left vnto the Scottis. Nochtwithstanding of this appoyntment, he had weir with Williame, callit Red Williame, sone to the said bastard king of England, becaus he vald not agrie to the said apoyntment maid be his fader. In the tyme of thir weiris, the king wes slayne with ane lanse be ane Robert Mowbray, Inglistman, ewer efter, callit Peirfie; and that wes in this forme, he maid him to seime to delyuer the keyis of the Castell of Anneik, and wane to the king be that forme, and strak him in the eie as said is; and also his sone wes defeat in ane skirmeis neir vnto the said toune of Anneik.

This fame king Malcome wes ane wertheuſ prince, and abuif miſfour hardie, as it wes knawine, he being in ane forreſt him alane, he offeritt the combaitt to ane of his nobillis, quhome, he wes aduerteiſit, pretendit to betray him. Hardin, ane Inglis hiſtorian, aſſeirmis, that the particular occaſioun of the weir betuix England and Scotland wes be reſſon of the rycht that King Malcome had to the crowne of England, becaus of the rycht his wyff had to the crowne, quha wes callit Margatt, efter the deathe of her broder Edgar, quha had deceiſſit without childreine. This queine for hir holy lyff wes canonizet, and callit Sanct Margatt. The hail pepill lamentit the delicaitt leiſſing and change of maneris and langage, that begowth at hir hame cuning be the Inglifinen and wtheris ſtrangeris, that come in Scotland with Sanct Margat, and with her huſband and broder, and the poſtirittie of thame remaynis zit in Scotland, with grit honour and rentis. This king and his wyff are bureyitt into Dumfermling, quhilk wes buildit be thame, and to be ane buriall to the kingis thairefter. Thay had ſex ſonis and tua dochteris, Mald or Mathild wyff vnto Henry King of England, and Marie wyff wnto Ewſtache Cownt of Bolong, of the quhilk, Katherin of Medicis, Quein of France at this preſent, and moder to Henry the thrid, is deſcendit of the xiii degrie in derect lyne.

This Malcolme ſend ane cumpany of ſudderttis with Hew, callit the Great, brother to the fairſaid Philip King of France, to aſſiſt him in ane woyage to the holy graiff, quhair Godfray de Buillon Duke of Lorane, be his moder, Ida ſiſter to the laſt Duke of Lorane, wes eleſtitt King of Ieruſſaleme, as aſſeirmis the Hiſtorie and Cronickillis of France.

DONALDUS the ſewint, brother to the ſaid Malcolme the thrid, aganis the tennour of the laſt maid lawis of ſucceſſioun, quhilk wes maid be Kennethus King of Scotland, declairit himſelf the LXXXVII King of Scotland, be reſſon of the 3outh of the childreine of his brother Malcolme,

and thay fled to remayne in Ingland with Edgar thair wnekill ; bot sex monethis efter, Duncanus, baftard fone to Malcolme the thrid, being afflitit be Williame callit the Red, king of Ingland, cheaffit Donaldus to the Yllis, and cauffit him felf be crownit the LXXXVIII King of Scottis. Efter he had poffeft the fame tua ȝeiris, and sex monethis, with continewall feditioune, he wes put away and difpatchitt be Makpender Lord of Meirnis, and be him, Donald wes reftoritt, quaha rang certane ȝeiris, bott wes winqueiffit be Edgar, fone to the faid Malcolme the thrid, and put in prifone, quhair he deit. Induring this tumultt, the Weft Yllis of Scotland war, be the flewthe or tolerance of this Donald, tane be Magnus King of Norroway, and gowernit be thair lawis ȝit obseruitt.

EDGARUS, the fourt fone to Malcolme the thrid callit Cainmoir, wes crownit the LXXXIX King of Scottis. His eldeft broder wes flayne at Anwick, callit Edward, his fecund broder deid befor his fader, and Edmond, the thrid broder become religious. This king wes the firft that wes anoyntit King in Scotland, the quhilk wes obtenit be his moder, Sanct Margatt, of Vrban C.LXV Peap of Rome ; and alfo wes the firft king that wes nocht trublit be tirranis afpyring to the croune. He wes ane verteous man, and ane gude prince, and deid but childreine. In this time his neice, dochter to his fifter Mairie Countes of Bolonge, wes mareitt to Eftienne of Blois, efterwart king of Ingland. He is bureyit in Dumfermling.

ALEXANDER the firft, callit the Feirfe or Strenthie, becaus he wes ane gritt puniffer of malifaçtouris and euil doaris, brother to the fairfaid Edgar, wes crownit the XC King of Scottis. Than, as Daudid the ȝoungar broder remaynit in Ingland with Henry the firft his gudbroder, wes mareit to Mahauld only heretour to Voldofius, quaha had the Eirldomes of Northumberland and Huntintoune. He cauffit build the Abbay of Dumfermling, quhair he wes efter bureyit. He dantonit Mwrray and Roſ

that had rebellit, and cauffit hang the Lord of Mernis broder and sone, becaus thay tuik away the guddis of ane pwir wyff. He cauffit build the Castell of Baldegar in Gowrie ; and he slew sex tratouris that wes enterit be nycht in his chalmer. Alexander Carrone, standard beirer of the King, winqueist mony rubberis and theiffis in the northe. He deceiffit without childreine the xvii 3eir of his ring.

DAVID the 3oungeft sone to Malcolme the thrid callit Cainmoir, wes crownit the xci King of Scottis. He wes ane werry wyife prince, wal-3eant, and religious, in sic fort that he buidit xv Abayis and ffour bif-chopreis, and indewit thaim with rewenus apertening to the crowne, the fame extending to xxx thousand crownis according to John Maior histo-rien. He wan ane battall near to Northalertoune aganis Estienne thatt had wfurpitt the crowne of England, and had gritt weiris togidder, becaus he refusit him aid aganis Henry the secund, richteous air to the crowne of England. In the end this Estienne apointeid not to molest David in the peciable bruiking of the Erledomes of Northumberland, Comerland, Vest-mwrland, and Huntingtown. He ussit all moyane he culd to minister iustice amangis the pwir pepill. Efter his death he left thrie newoyis of his sone Henry Erle of Hunteintoun, quha deceiffit afoir him, to knaw, Malcolme, Williame, and David, and thrie niceis, Adama, Margatt, and Mald. He wes bureyit in Dumfermling. In his tyme he fand ane marvellous crofs, quhilk wes the caus of the building of the Abbay of Hali-rudhous. He creatted this Malcolme, Prince of Scotland, and William, Erle of Northumberland.

MALCOLME the ffourt, callit the Maideine, the xcii King of Scottis, newoy to the foirfaid David of his sone Henry Erle of Huntingtowne, pacifeit be Gilcreist his Luiff tennent the rebellionis begone in Argyll, and hangit Simerleid author of the same, quha wes tane in the secund

battall fechtand aganis Gilcreift, and also gart strek the heid frome Augustian principall of the rebellis in Galloway. He exterminit and put away haillellie all the Murrays with thair captane Gildo that had rebelit efter that thay had win ane battall aganis this Gilcreift, and slayne the kingis Herauldis.

Hendrie the secund, king off Ingland, efter tryfting with Malcolme at York and wther pleaces, and finding the grit effectioun that he buir to Lewis the fevint of that name King off France his confideratt, be gegane to mak weir in Scotland, and causit the bruite to spred that Malcolme had gewine ovr the rycht he had to the ffour Erledomes, Northumberland, Comerland, Westmwrland, and Huntingtown in fauour of Ingland. The King returning frome thir tryftis, and cuming to Sanct Johnstoun, wes thair asseadgitt be his subiectis wnto the tyme thay knew the contrair and werrittie of the fame. Always becaus of the lang continewance of the weiris, and to eschew sindrie inconwinentis, Malcolme aganis the counsell of the thrie Estaittis, quha apouit thame felfis in the contrair, consentit nawyis to follow the rycht of Northumberland, on conditione he fuld nocht be molestit of the wther thrie Erledomis foirfaid be Hendrie or his suceffouris. And nochtwithstanding the eirnest requeist of the Bischop of Sanct Androis and wtheris his freindis to marie, he refusit, and deitt ane wirgine, and is bureyitt in Dumfermling.

WILLIAME, furnamit the Lyone, the XCIII King of Scotland, brother to the foirfaid Malcolme the IV, wes prissonar in Ingland, and put to liberty payit ane hundrethe thousand merkis stirling money for his ranfom. He wes tane in ane battell at Durhame be Hendrie the secund, king of Ingland. He leiwit in peace with Richard the first of that name, sone to Henry, bot Richard being deid, he had continewall weiris with Johne his brother for the gritt luiff he buir to France. Alvyis he posselt the ffour Erledomes of Northumberland, Comerland, Westmwrland, and Huntein-

toune. He pacifeit the rebellious of his realme begunne be Gilbert, sone to Angufian Lord of Galloway, afpyring to mak him self king be the affiftance of Makvilliam and Makbeane, captanis of the Yllis, quha spoilzeit Caitnes and Morray, and with thame ane Herald Erle off Orkny and Caitnes, quha herreyid and flew the comonis, nocht fparing the kirkmen. The quein his wyff Emengarda, dochter to the Erle of Bewmont, efter scho had cauffit build the Abbay off Bamirenoche, and the king the monastrie of Arbroithe vary magnificentlie, efter his deathe wes bureyit thair. In his tyme the religious callit Carmilites, and the Dominicans callit Jacobins, begane to advance thair religioun in Scotland. He maid David his broder Erle of Huntingtoun, and for the happie returne of this David out of the Holy Land, he buildit the Abbay of Lunderis, and he pardonitt Gilcreift Lord of Angous, quha induit gritt remorse and penancis for the flachter of his wyff. This king maid ane ordinance that na work fuld be wrocht frome Setterday at xii houris to nycht, bott keipit as the Sabothe day, the quhilk wes obseruit in Scotlane ane gritt fpeace efter. Bredus, broder to Gilcreift, gat the landis of Ogilvie, and wes furnamit efter the same, of the quhilk the Lord Ogilvie and wtheris of that raife is descenditt.

**ALEXANDER** the secund of that name, sone to the foirfaid King William, wes xciv King of Scotland. At that tyme Gillespik Rofs and his tua sonis spuilzeit mony tounis in Scotland, and brunt the toune of Innernefs, and thay wer tane be Johne Cuming Erle of Boquhane and hangitt; and also the murtheraris of Adame Bifchop of Caitnes war regoriously pwneiffit, and the Erle Caitnes, he being fufpect of the same, wes baneiffit. Simerled, fon to the foirfaid Simerled of Argyll, accumpanyitt with ane bastard sone of the Lord of Galloway with gritt haffard of battell, wes winqueift and flayne as ribellis be the Erll of Mar, Luiff-tennent to the King. The quhilk Alexander, efter lang weiris betuix

him and Johne king of Ingland, as also with Hendrie the thrid his sone, becaus he had affisit Lowis, sone to Philip-Augustus, in the destructione of ane gritt pairtt in Ingland, efter findrie meffingeris amangis thame, in the end it wes agreitt be reffone off the mareage betuix him and the sifter of the said Hendrie the thrid, with conditione to fett doune the auld merchis at the Reir corse in Northumberland, and nocht to be molestitt be the saidis Hendrie in the bruiking off the thrie wther Erledomes of Westmwrland, Comerland, and Huntingtoun. He deid and left ane sone efter him, and is bureyit in Melros. The ȝeir M.CC.XVI, Phillipe and Alexander, Kingis of France and Scotland, mett at Bolonge, whair thay accorditt to renew the auld allyance betuix Chairllis the Mayne and Achaius, Kingis of France and Scotland, and augmentit, that it fuld nocht be reffone to ony off thame to refaiff ony baneiffit men of wtheris realms, nor bring in strangeris without thair mwttuall consent, and gif that Ingland mak weir thay fuld enter ewerie ane on his awin merchis of his cuntrie.

ALEXANDER the thrid, xcvi King of Scottis, sone to the foirsaid Alexander the secund, in purpoifs to pwneifs mony gritt iniureis done be his subiectis Cummingis Lordis of gritt rentis and lewings, he wes be thame takin in treaffone at Kinrossie. Bot efter the deathe of the Erl of Mentieith thair principall, impoiffonat be his wyff, he wes put to libertie out of the Castell of Striueling be his faythfull subiectis, and thairefter he winqueiffitt xxi thousand Norroway men in ane battell callit Largis, and cheaffitt Acho thair king quha wes in mynd to conqueifs the realme of Scotland, thinking the Scottis to be waik be reffone of the gritt derthe amangis thame in thair land, and this Acho being deid efter his returne, Alexander put to deathe all the Norwegianis remanyng in Scotland, and tuik the Ylle of Man with all the west Yllis wnder his dominione that wes posseffit be thame of Norroway the speace off c.lxvii ȝeir. Alexander

maid ane appointment with the sone of the said Acho, on conditione to pay to him four thousand markis incontinent for the dourie off his dochter Margett with the eldest sone of the said Magnus callit Hanigo. Efter the returne of the said Alexander from Lundone, quha had beine at the coronatione off Eduard callit Langschankis, he cauffit put the beannis of halie Sanct Margatt in ane kist, quha wes wyffe to Malcolm Cainmoir. He deitt selthortlie thairefter of ane fall of his horse at Kingorne, heaffand na childreine be Margett, sifter to Hendrie, nor be his secund wyffe, bot ane callit Margett, his niece be his dochter Margett wyff wnto Hanigo king of Norroway. Michall Scott and Thomas Leirmont flourefflit in his tyme. This king is buryeit at Dumfermling.

This Alexander the thrid requirit of supportt be Lowis King of France he sent him in his first voyadge to the Holy Land, Pitter Dunbar Erle of Marche, Dauid Lindsay Lord of Glennefk, and Gautier Stewart of Dundonald, weill accompanyitt of suddertis; and also he send wnto the last voyadge to the same Lowis, the Erllis of Carrick and Atholl, and Allane Stewartt, sone to Gautier, with ane thousand men, quhome of returnit nane, bot all deid thair. Robert Bruce sone to Robert Bruce Lord of Anerdeall gat the Erllidome of Carrick be reffone of his wyff Martha onlie dochter to the Erle that deit in the Holy Land, mother to Robert Bruce heirefter mentionatt.

JOHNE BALIOLL, sone to Johne Baliol evoy to Dauid Erle of Huntingtoun be his eldest dochter Margatt, mareitt wnto the Erle of Galloy, quhairroff come Dornadilla moder to this Johne, the quhilk wes preferrit to Robert Bruce evoy to the said Dauid broder to Williame King of Scotland, the secund dochter Mathild being deid without bairnis. Edward King of Ingland wes chofen iudge and arbitour betuix Balioll and Bruce, quha vffing fynnes and flichtt declairit Johne Balioll the xcvi King of Scotland, efter knawing the deathe of Margit niece wnto

Alexander the thrid, and also efter thatt the realme had beine gowernitt tēx geiris be Williame Frisfall Bischop of Sanctandrois, Duncane Erle of Fyffe, and Johne Cuming Erle of Boquhane, gowernouris of the cuntrie of the North, and Robert Bischop of Glasgo, Johne Cuming descendit of the house of Boquhane, and James Stewart Grit Chamberlein of Scotland, gowernouris of the West pairt of the realme. Bot efter that Edward wes assurit of the promisseis of the Balioll in fauouring and preferring him befor the Bruce, begane to craiff conditionis of him, bot he refuiffit, and wes content to haiffard all for the libertie of his cuntrie, and the Band of France, according to the will of his thrie Estaittis, quhair of Edward takand occasiounē contractitt allyance with France, and incontinent thairefter he wan the toune of Beruik be ane stratagem of weir, and facht ane battall at Dumbar, quhair he cheaffit mony of the fowthe of Scotland, and tuik Balioll in the fourt geir of his ring, with his sone, fendis thame to England, for he randerit him self to him at Monros, and leiffand Hew Craiffinghame his Luifftenant in Scotland, and thinking to haue all in peace behind him in Scotland, began the weiris in France. At this tyme Johne Cumming Erle of Buchane, the principall of the xii Regentis electit be the thrie Estaittis of Scotland, enteritt within England putting all to fyir and fuord spairing no thing. Efter this Williame Wallase sone to Andro Wallase Knycht of Ellerslie, be reffone of his grit vidome and walgeantnes wes ellectit Gowernour in the absense of the Balioll. He recowerit in schortt tyme the Castellis of Forfar, Dundie, and all the fortraleiffis that the Inglishmen held for the tyme, and wan ane battell aganis the foirfaid Hew, Inglis Luifftenant, at the brig of Stirling, and finallie all to the New Castell in England. He also entirit at the secund tyme into England constraying Edward to flie, and assignit to him ane certane day to gif him battell. Heirefter Edward wnderstanding that Wallase was beattitt of the nobillittie of Scotland becaus of his grittnes and reputatiounē, he winqueift the Scottis in ane battell at the Falkirk, quhair

Wallase quat his gowernment. The controwerssie of the crowne being in questioune and being ressonit befor the Peapis Imbassatour, quhair baith the pairteis war present, bot sentence was gewine aganis Edward, and Johne Cuming and Symone Frissall war choffin Gowernouris of Scotland, quha being accompanyit with aucht thouffand men defeatt xxx thouffand Inglishmen with thair Captane Ranvall in ane battell at Roslin muir on Sanct Mathowis day the zeir off our Lord M.CCC.II. The zeir following Edward conwening ane airmie of all nationes quhairwith he passit in Scotland ewine vnto Studfurd in Ros; and Wallase drawing him felff out of the way wes betrayit be Johne Menteith, quhom in he trustit, at Glesgow, and executt to deathe at Lundone be the fairfaid Edward. At this tyme Robert Bruce heaffand pittie of the dissolatioune of his cuntrie be the speace of ten zeiris efter the taking of the Balioll, quha wes becumine blind, and delyuerit at the requiest of the Peape, reteirit at Hanwarp, and restorit to his landis in Normandie callit Haricurt, quhair he wes borne. At this tyme Robert Bruce flew Rid Johne Cuming in Dumfries, becaus he had reweillit to King Edward his intentioune tuiching the delyuerance of the Scottis frome Inglishmenis oppreffioune. Balioll in end wes cowntit be the thrie Estaittis onworthis of the Crowne, and that for mony respeckis, and also off his awin frie will he resignit and renunfit his titill to the Crowne in fauouris of Robert Bruce, the quhilk with ane vniuersall consent wes elleckitt and crownit King.

The zeir M.CC.XCIIII the antiant allyance betuix France and Scotland wes renewid, and Edward sone to the said Johne Balioll wes mareitt to Duke Chairllis of Vallois dochter, quha wes broder to Philip the Fair.

ROBERT BRUCE, sone to the fairfaid Robert Bruce Lord of Annerdeall and Glendell, and evoy to the saidis David Erl of Huntingtoun be his dochter Iffobell, wes crownit the xcviij King of Scottis. Incontinent preassing to cheafs the Inglishmen out of his dominioues, he

wes defeatt at Meffane be Odomeir de Vallance Luiff tennent to Edward I. King of Ingland. He fled and wes in grit danger in ane skirmeis gewin be Inglifinen, affistit be the name of Cuming, as he wes to enter in Argylle, and so be reffone of his ewill fortune in the begining he wes left of all his freindis and fubiectis, and abaid in the woddis and forestis; his wyff wes tane priffonar and thrie of his breidering callitt Neill, Thomas, and Allexander, quha wer beheidit at Lundone. Lang tyme efter, he getting releiff of mony and men be his freindis in the Yllis of Scotland, enterit to the weiris, and first he wane the fortreis of Carrik, and nixt he wane Innernes, and also he cheaffit Johne Cuming, quha wes accompanyitt of Inglifinen at Glennak. The geir of our Lord M.CCC.I, Edward the secund callit Carnarvan, efter the deathe of Edward his fader, myndfull to rewendge the difconfitour of his pepill conduckitt be the Cuming and Donald of the Yllis, defeatt be Robert Bruce neir vnto Enroy and the rewer of Deir, and also in Argylle, he enterit in Scotland to the toune of Renfrow. Schortlie efter Robert Bruce defeatt all the garifiounes of the Inglifinen left in Scotland and wane all the fortressis, and he enteritt twyifs in Ingland, putting all to fyir and fuord, thairfoir Edward myndfull and deliberat to destroy the hail reafs of Scottis, accompanyitt of ane gritt airmie of thrie hunder thousand men, quha war all defeatt be the Bruce in ane battall callit Bannokburne, he heaffand bot only in his company xxx thousand men. Efter the quhilk battall, the Bruce passit to Yrland, quhair his broder Edward wes crownit King thairof. In his absense, Williame Dowgles his Luiff tennent wane ane battell aganis the Inglifinen wpone the fronteres of Scotland, and at this sam tyme the Bifchop of Dunkell, affistit be the Erle of Fyffe, defeatt ane airmie of Inglifinen that com be sie to invaid Fyffe. At this tyme the toune of Berwik wes recoverit be ane Spaldeyne. Thairefter thair wes ane Parliament haldine at Skone be Robert Bruce, quhair thair wes ane grit executioun of the nobillmen becaus he creawitt to sie thair haldingis of the Crowne, and

thay all with ane consent drew thair fuordis faying, thair wes thair hal-dingis, quhairat he taking indignatioune, thay conspyrit aganis him, quhairof proceditt his rigour. And nochtwithstanding that the King of Scotland wes requeistit be the Peap not to enter in Ingland, 3it the Bruce returnit in Ingland, and put all to fyir and fuord vnto the New Castell. Within half ane 3eir thairefter, Edward the secund enterit into Scotland, and brunt ewine to Edinbrughe, and in his returne to Ingland cauffit to demoleifs the Abbaceifs of Melrofs and Drybrughe, bot this fa-creleadge wes nocht lang vnpwneiffit, becaufe in ane battall fochtteine neir York at Billandene his airmie wes altogidder defeatt. Thomas Randall and Williame Douglas Luiff tennentis to Robert Bruce becaus of aige, wane the fortressis of Norhame and Annik; accompanyit only of xv thousand men, thay gaiff certane skirmeiffis be the speace of thrie dayis neir to King Edwardis camp, quha had in his cumpany ane hundrethe thousand sudderttis. Finnally this Edward Vyndfor the thrid of that name, defyring to leiff in peafs, gaiff his sifter in mareage to Daudid sone to Robert Bruce, with conditione that the merchis of Scotland fuld extend to Northumberland. At this tyme ane Lord callit Hamiltoune heaffand slayne John Spenfar ane enemye to Robert King of Scotland in the Court of Ingland, he gatt the landis of Cad3ow, and of him the grittest subiectis of Scotland is descenditt. This King lysis in Dumfermling.

In the 3eir of God M.CCC.XXIII, the alliance betuix Scotland and France wes renewid, according to the defyir of King Robert of Scotland, and thir artickles war agreyitt—That gif it chancit that the Reafs or lyne of any of the tua Kingis fail3eitt, and that it war oncertane quha wes the richteous air to succeid, that the richteous heretour fuld be decreitted be bayth the principall Lordis of baithe the faidis realmes quha fuld ring, and that the Lordis of baith the faidis realmes fuld defend the richteous heretour being decernit be thame; and thir conditiones to be keippit be

thame and thair successeuris. The Kingis being suorne heirwpone, thay refaiffit the Sacrament in takine to obserue the same.

DAUID BRUCE, fone to the foirfaid Robert Bruce, becaus of his gouthe wes wnder tutorie of Thomas Randoll Erll of Mwrray, ane wailgieant and guid iusticiar, and efter his death (quha wes poyfonit) wnder the Erlls of Mairche and Mar. And the Erlle of Mar being choffine Luiff tennent, wes defeatt at Dupleine be the foirfaid Edward Balioll, affisit be sex thousand Inglifinen, efter he had defeatt Alexander Seattoune at his landing in Kingorne. But the foirfaid Edward King of England, wnderstanding how the Balioll wes cheaiffit at Roxbrughe efter the tinfall of ane battell at Annand wone be Johne Randall, Archibald Douglas, and Symon Frissall, the Scottis Luiff tennentis, and to rewendge this difconfitour imploying all his forffis, he wane ane battall at Hallydonhill, defeatt xv thousand Scottis men, and tuik the toune of Bervik, the quhilk wes lang tyme defendit be Alexander Seattoune. He maid four woyagis thairefter in Scotland, quhair he com to the toune of Glesgo accompanyit of ffiftie thousand men, whan he exploittit nothing in his woyadge, except the taking the Balioll bak to England, becaus he had gewine ane sentance aganis Henry Bewmont Inglifman, and constituitt Johne Cuming Erlle of Buchane Luiff tennent in the pleace off Talbott, that deid in priffone, being captive be the Scottis in the toune off Dumbartane. In the secund woyadge, affisit with fiftie thousand men, he com to Sanct Johnstoune to pwneifs ane tumwlt maid aganis his Luiff tennent be Robert Stewart, Luiff tennent and newoy to Dauid King of Scotland be his sifter Mariore Bruce. Thridlie, he defendit in Mwrray with fourtie thowfand to put the Scottis in obediensé of thair prince, and to delyuer the wyff of Dauid Cuming Erlle of Atholl, quha wes seadgit be the Scottis within the Castell of Lochindor, efter the slachter of hir husband, slayne be the Erlle of Mairche and Androw Mwrray, Luiff ten-

mentis to David. Fourthly, he enteritt into Scotland to Haddingtoun, facking and burning the haill land, this woyadge wes callit "*The brunt Chandler*:" he wffit this crueltie in rewendge of the battall of Panmwir, flochtine be Androw Mwrray, the Scottis Luiff tennent, and also for the grit oppreffioune done be King David himself, efter his returning out of France, in the cuntrie of England. In this tyme all the fortrefsis of Scotland war in the handis of this Edward Balioll, quha wfurpitt the kingdom, and wes crounit be the Erle of Fyff efter the defeatt of the battall of Dupleine, except Dumbarttane, Lochlewine, Kildrummie, and Wrquhartt. The guddis of the Kirk of Sanct Colmes Inche being tane be the King of Englandis schippis, wes not unpuneiffit as sacralidge, for thair wes ane gritt pairt of thame that perreiffit twyifs efter otheris. In this tyme the Dougles, Maister Huifall of Lamberton the Bischop of Sanct Androis, quha careyit Robert Bruce hairtt to the Holy land and to the Holy graiff, and returnit throwout Spayne, wes flayne be the Sarafeynis.

David afoirfaid King of Scottis, heaffand in persone accompanyitt Phillip of Vallois, King of France, in his weiris aganis the Inglisten, fend thairefter Williame Dougles to continew the weiris aganis thame. Efter his returning in Scotland he distressit England twyifs, and the thrid tyme he wes tane in England, in ane battall neir vnto Dwrrame, with mony of his nobillittie, and efter he had refuiffit bot to assitt the Frainsche King aganis England, Edward, his gudbrother, offeritt him to leaff the alliance of France, he fuld delyuer him the Balioll, and the toune of Berwick, with all the fortrefsis and the landis apertaining of auld to the Scottis, quhilk he altogidder refuiffit. King Johne of France fending in Scotland for sex thousand men, fourtie thousand crownis to cum to France to expell the Inglisten out of France; quha, assittit be thair Luiff tennentis the Erle of Mairche and Williame Douglas, did mony greiffis and ewillis to the Inglis, ffor Edwart the thrid wes

compellit to returne out of France to defend his awin cuntrie. The Duke of Gilder wes tane priffonar in Scotland, and wes delyuerit at the requeift of Johne King of France, but nochtwithftanding, Johne Randoll, ane of the Luiff tennentis of Scotland, having been takin priffoner conducting him out of the boundis of Scotland, wes obliffit to pay ane gritt ranfome to the Inglifinen. This King Danid wes bureyit in Halirudhous, efter that he had fend Williame Erle of Douglas into France with three thouffand fuddertis for the fervice of Johne King of France in his weirris. Archibald Douglas being tane at the battell of Poicteris, wes releiffit be an valgeant Scottis man callit Ramfay.

ROBERT STEWART, newo to the foirfaid David Bruce of his fifter Mariorie, and of the aucht degrie of Banquho be his newoy Gautier Erll of Galloway, wes grit chalmerlane of Scotland, and wes crownit the XCIX King of Scottis. Heaffing obtenit mony victoreis aganis the Inglifmen be his Luiff tennentis, and wone the fortres of Lochmabane, and cheaffit Johne of Gaunt Duke of Loncafter wnto Dwrrame, efter he cauffit oprefis the Inglifmen mechtillie be his fone Robert Duke of Albanye and Erlle of Fyffe, accompanyitt be ane airmie of fyftie thouffand men of Scotland, affiffit be certane Frainchmen, and wane the fortres of Wark, Cornuall, and Furd. He alfo difconfeit ane gritt airmie of Inglifinen in ane battall at Otterburne; Henry Peirffie being Luiff tennent to England, wes tane, and mony of thair nobillittie of England; bot the Erlle of Douglas, ane of the Scottis Luiff tennentis, wes grevouffie hurtt, quhairof he deitt, efter he had bein at Newcastle in the cumpanie of the Erlle of Fyff, accompanyitt be xxx thouffand men, rewenging the grit cruelty done be Richard the fecund King of England, quha had fchortly of befoir brunt ewine into Edinbrughe, and Sanct Gelis kirk, the hail toune, and Caftell, and the biggeinis of the hail commonis, not putting differance of perfonis, bot flew all with the fuord. And alfo the Yrland men heaffing maid mony

grit hairfcheppis and reaffis on the border of Galloway war followit in thair awine cuntrie, and feweirlic pwnieffit be the Erle of Douglas thane Luiff tennent of Scotland.

The zeir M.CCC.XCV, Chairllis the fext King of France being aduerteiffit of the wiçtoreis ottenit be the Scottis aganis the Inglifinen, renewit the auld lig band, and fend Johne Erle of Vienne, Admirall of France, accompanyitt with tua thouffand fudderttis, with filuer to tak wp men and wiçtnellis, and to lift four thouffand men, quha did grit help in the Scottis weiris. This Admirall, efter his returning to France, fhawing the King his opinioune of the Inglifinen and off thair defeattis and ourthraw, the King anfuerit, as Paull Emellie affermis, “Inglifinen ar eaffallie winqueift “in thair awine cuntrie, bot from hame ar waillegant and deficill to be “ourturnitt;” and this wes the occafioune that this King wes on the intentione to fend ane airmie in England.

This King of Scotland deing, left of his wyff Elizabethhe Mure thrie fonis and tua dochteris, to witt, Robert, quha wes callit John Farinzeir, quha fuccedit him, Robert Duke of Albany and Erle of Fyff, and Alexander Erle of Bouchquhane, that deit in priffone efter that he had brunt the Kirk off Mwrray. His eldeft dochter wes Countefs of Mairche, his zoungeft dochter wyff to John Lyoune Lord of Glamnis. He left alfo off his wyff, dochter to the Erle of Rofs, quha wes callit Ewfane, twa fonis and ane dochter, to know, Gautier Erle of Atholl and Lord of Brichane (quha wes the occafioune of the murthour of James the firft), David Erle of Stratheirne, and Ewfane, wyff to the Erle of Dowglas. He is bureyit in the monaftrie of Skone.

ROBERT the thrid, callit afoir Johne, eldeft fone of the fairfaid Robert Stewartt, wes crownit the c King of Scottis, and becaus he wes cruikit of ane fall of his horfe, he gaiff the gowernment of his realme to his broder Robert Duke off Albanye and Erle of Fyffe, and efter he had co-

reſtid Duncane Stewart, fone to Alexander Lord of Badgenoche, quha had flayne the Lord Ogilvie, defendit of Bredus, and pacefeit alfo ane tumwltt betuix twa Clannis, the Clankay and the Clanquhatt, bemean of ane ſingular combatt, thairefter he denwncitt weir to Henry the fourt King of England, becaus that he refuſit to fend bak the Erle of Mairche, quha wes in England, becaus of ane contentioun betuix him and the Erle of Douglas. The King of England enteritt in Scotland wnto Edinbrughe, and did mony gritt harmeis mynding to reuendge the diſconſitour neir vnto Dumbar done be the Scottis befoir, the Erle of Douglas being thair Luiff tennent; bot efter, this King of Scottis heaffand wone findry battelis be his Luiff tennentis, firſt be the Lord of Dirlltoun, and nixt be Habroune Lord Hayllis in ane battel at Niſbeatt, and be the fairſaid Dowgles in mony pairttis off England. This King alfo facht the battell of Hairlaw, quhair he diſcomfeitt Donald of the Yllis, quha rebellit, thinking to recouer the Erdome of Roſs apertening to him as he alle-gitt, Alexander Stewart Erle of Mar, baſtart ſone to Alexander Stewartt Erle of Buchane and Lord of Badgenoche being his Luiff tennent in this diſconſitour. The King of Scottis being adverteiffitt that his ſone Dauid Duke of Roffie wes deid of hunger in the Caſtell of Falkland, quhair he wes putt for his infolence, and alfo that Robert the Regent wes the author of the murthour, to that end that he mycht attene to the crowne, and heaffing reſaiſſit certanty that his zongeft ſone wes priſſoner be Henry the fourtt the zeir M.CCCC.VI, he being thair caſſin be tempeſt of wedder as he wes paſſing to France, quhair of the King tuik ſic diſpleſour in hairtt that he deyitt heaftellie, leawing onlie bot his ane ſone, quha wes James, priſſoner in England; and for this reaſſoun the fairſaid Erle of Fyffe, Robert Stewartt, quha wes maid Duke of Albany be his broder, wes elleckitt Regentt, and efter his deathe his ſone Duke Murdo: the quhilk gowernitt the realme xiii zeiris, ewine wnto the tyme the ſone of Murdo gaiff occaſioun be his infolence as mwffitt his fader to

folicitat and work for delyuerance off King James the first. This King wes bureyit in the Monastrie of Paislay.

The geir of our Sauour M.CCCC.XXI the foirfaid Chairllis fext King of France fendand in Scotland the Erle of Vendosme Imbaffatour to Robert Regent of Scotland maist hairtlie praying him be wertew of the anciant band and lig to support him in his weiris, the quhilk willinglie fend him ane gritt support of sewine thoussand men with wordie men to gowerne thame, Johne his eldest sone Erle of Buchane, and Robert his zoungeft sone, with Archibald Dougles Erle of Vigtounne, Alexander Lindsay brother to the Erle of Craufurd, and Thomas Seittone Knychtis, and becaus of ane allyance maid befor thair arrywall betuix the Frainsh and Inglis Kingis, thay passid to Chairllis the VII Dolphine of France. Thay landit at the Rotchell and wane ane battell callitt Baugé nocht far frome Angers, and becaus thay refusit the offeris directit to thame be Henry the fyft King of England, the quhilk wes to delyuer to thame James sone to Robertt his priffonar, and the toune of Bervik, with mony wther conditones, gif thay wald nocht assist the Frainfche King, bot becaus thay refusit, he awysit with gritter cruelty aganis thame, speciallie efter he had wane the toune of Melone, he cauffit hang all the Scottis men that war fund thairin, and the Frainfchmen past away with bag and bagadge.

The geir M.CCCC.XXIII the foirfaid Chairllis the VII King of France efter the deceis of his fader fend ane Imbaffatour to Duke Murdo Regent of Scottis to fend to him Johne Erle of Buchane and the Erle of Vigtounne with alsé mony suddarttis as he thocht gude according to the auld band and allyance to fortifie the auld bandis of suddarttis quha had beine in France tua geiris befor remaneand with thair Captanis. Duke Murdo incontinent thairefter, becaus the Erle of Vigtounne wes departitt, fend Archibald Erle of Dowgles with his sone James Dougles and the foirfaid Erle of Buchane, and with thaim he sent ane gritt number of sudderttis. Chairllis the VII wes werry glaid at thair cuming, and gaiff the Dukrie

of Touraine to the Erle of Dougles, quha schortlie efter thair aryvall accompaniyit with John Duke of Alençone, wane ane battell aganis Johne Duke of Bedfuird broder to Henry the fyft of England neir wnto Vernueil, and be reffoune of the gritt awarice of certane Lombard fuddertis that wes in his cumpany, and certane warianceis that wes betuix the Scottis Governour and the Duke of Alençone, thay war all defeatt, and the Duke of Alençone tane priffoner. Efter this wiçtory the Inglifmen enterit and poffetit France in all pairttis.

The geir M.CCCC.XXIV Murdo fent ane very valgeant man callit Robert Peattillo, weill accompaniyit of gude fuddertis, quha wes in grit estimationne and had done sic gud fervice to Chairllis the fevint, and fpeciallie in Gafconie, that he wes callit the littill King of Gafconie.

Sançt Lowis King of France, haiffing fum intelligence of mony grit conspiratiounis aganis him, and that thay intendit to murder him or ellis be poyffoning, as is amplie declairitt in the hiftorie of France, thairfoir he eleçtit speciallie ane cumpany of Scottis men to be his gaird, and quha fuld be nixt his perfone to preferwe him from all fik danger in his tua woyadges to the Holy land, as men maift wordie off fik ane charge, and of thame ewer to be elleçtit befor ony in France, the quhilk hes ewer beine obseruit be his fucceffouris to this day, bot fpeciallie be Chairllis the fyft. Alvyis the archearis of the Gaird are Scottis men that remaynis and attendis the Kingis perfone, and to remayne in the Kingis paleifs ordourlie, as wes institutit be Chairllis the fevint efter he had prowine thair grit faythfulnes and valiantnes in airmes, as alfo to gratifie the Scottis natione for thair grit defeatt in the battell off Vernueil, and ordanit this cumpany to be ane hunder men in airmis. He constituttit this Robert Peattillo thair Captane, the quhilk forme wes instituttit befor be his fader Chairllis the fext, at the quhilk tyme quhane as he maid Robert Stewart thair Captane, and ewer fenfyne ane of the Houfe of Lennox, and of thair name to the Lordfchip of Aubigny hes fuceiditt. Sen the deceis

of Johne Stewartt, broder to the Erlle of Lennox, James Hammiltoune Erlle of Arrane wes Captane ane werry walgeaut Lord, and gritlie ef-temeit in France.

JAMES the first, sone to the foirsaid Robert the thrid, wes ranfomit for the sowne off ane hunder thousand markis sterling money, to be peyitt to Henry the sext King of England, and returnit in Scotland with his wyff Jeane, the Duke of Somerfettis dochter, quha wes broder to Henry the fourtt, and sone wnto the foirsaid Johne of Gauntt Duke of Loncafter. He wes crownit *ci* King of Scotland, and incontinent efter his hame cuming, he heaffing respect to the grit insolence of Gautier Stewartt and Alexander Stewartt his broder, sonis to Duke Mwrdo, he cauffit executt thame in Stirling. He also pacifeitt the tumwlttis begune betuix Alexander of the Yllis and his broder Donald, quha wes fugitiue in Yrland with ane Lord callit Odo, quha althocht he wes requeistitt of the King, refusit to send thame bak, bot incontinent thairefter the same Donald of the Yllis wes heidit, and his head sen in Scotland to the King; as lykwyis he cauffit to be hangitt Mak Donell Ros, ane grit theiff and rewer, with wtheris bayth men and wemene, his sociattis. He began at this tyme to gif succour to France aganis England. At this tyme the Erlle of Angous and Adame Habrone of Haillis defeatt Henrie Peirffie and four thousand Inglishmen in ane battell at Peperdene. This King wes slayne in Sanct Johnestoune of treassone be Robert Stewartt thaine Erlle of Rois, sone to John Erlle of Buchan, intyffit be his gudschire Gautier Stewartt Erlle of Atholl, accompanyit be Robert Grahame and wtheris. He is bureyit in the Charterous at Sanct Johnestoune. The mwrderaris of this King war so rigoruillie pwneiffit, thatt Eneas Siluius the Legatt of Rome, efter ellectit Peap, prayffit gritlie the diligence of the executioun of the traitouris, and effectuell seruice of the subiectis of Scotland. He left ane sone and sex dochteris, Margatt the eldest mareit

to Lowis the elevint than King of France, Elinoir the secund to Sigifmund Duke of Aufroya, the thrid to the Erlle of Vere in Holand, the fourt to the Duke of Brittanie, the fyft to the Erlle of Huntlie, and the fext to the Erlle of Mortoune.

The 3eir M.CCCC.XXXIII, James King of Scotland nocht onlie refuiffitt the Imbaffatouris off King Henrie the fext of Ingland, quha offerit to rander Northumberland ewein to the Reir Corfe, and the toune off Berwik, vnder conditioune that he fuld quytt the Band and Allyance with France, bot he alfo gaiff his dochter in mareage to the Dolpheine Lowis the XI to mak the allyance mair fwirar, according to defyre of the Imbaffatouris of Chairllis the VII expreflie fend in Scotland for that effect. This King wes ane werrie grit Justicieanar, quhilk wes the occafioune that he excutt thrie thuffand that wes oppreffouris of the comoune weill in the firft twa 3eiris of his ring. Almaift all the craftis men war flayne in the former weiris, quhairfoir he cauffit bring of wtheris out of findrie cuntreis. He wes fa weill obeyit of his fubiectis in the tyme of weir that he brocht to the feild at the feadge of Roxbrughe to the number of twa hunder thoufand horfmen befyd futt men.

JAMES the secund, of the aige of fex 3eiris, the CII King of Scotland, foue to the foirlaid James the firft, wes giffin in keiping to the Lord Crichtoune, Chancellor of Scotland and Captane of the Caftell of Edinbrughe, and with him Alexander Lewingftoune Knycht, affistit be ane certane number of Bifchopis and wtheris of the nobillitie to fupport him be thair counfall. Bot fchortlie efter, in refpect of the gritt dewifious betuix Crichtoune and Lewingftoune, as lykwyis amangis all the wther fubiectis at the infligatioune of Archibald Erlle of Douglas, the Kingis moder in faouour of the Gowernor, fand the moyane to transport hir fone quyetlie out of the Caftell off Edinbrughe, and to conduck him to Stirling, and cheaffit thairfra fhortly efter, he wes carreyit be Crechtoune to

Edinbrughe aganis the will of the Lewingftoune. Alvyis be the confert of the Bifchopis of Aberdeine and Mvrray thay war agreitt, that itt fallowitt that Williame Erle of Douglas, fone to Archibald Douglas afoir mentionat, and Dauid his broder, with Malcum Fleming of Cummernad, fuld be callit to ane affemblic, and war inwittet to ane denner in the Caftell of Edinbrughe, quhair thay war tane be the commandment of Lewingftoune and Crichtoune, and thair heidis ftrukine off thame, and pwneiffit for thair infolence, and for fuppryffing of the Kingis autoritie. James Lord Abercorne, ane peciable man, quha fuceidet to this Williame that was heidit, deitt within thrie geiris efter, leaffing behind him Williame his eldeft fone, quha wes mareitt to the fair Madeine of Galloway, fifter to the foirfaid Williame beheiditt. This King in the xiv geir of his aige wes declairit maior, efter he gaiff pardone to Williame the fecund of that name Erle of Douglas, quha come in fic fauour with the King that he cauffit Crichtoune and Lewingftoune to be deprywitt of thair officeis and credeitt, and alfo of their guiddis, and gaiff Jeane heretrix off Mvrray in mareage to Archibald Douglas his broder, and maid ane wther of his bredeir Erle of Ormonthe. At this tyme the Erle of Craufurd, thinkand to hald perfofe the Bailzearrie off Arbroithe, he wes flayne in ane battall be the Laird Innerquhairrittie, quha wes tutor to the Lord of Airly, and he being hurtt him felff deid fchortlie thairefter. At this tyme the Lord Crichtoune wes the dewyffar of ane aet declairing thatt quhaitewer fubieet wnder the King fuld be requiritt in the Kingis name to rander ony Hous or Caftell, and refuiffit, fuld be conwick of Liefs Maieftie; and himfelff wes the firft wes conwick of the fame, and condamnit be wertew of the fame, becaus he wald not delyver the Caftell of Edinbrughe. The geir M.CCCC.XLVI, James Stewartt, furnamit the Blak Knycht, hufband of the Queine, wes baneiffit becaus he inwytt and heattit the Erle of Douglas, and he deitt in the way as he pafft to Flandirs, and the Queine moder deitt fchortlie thairefter, leaffand thrie fonis of James hir fecund

husband, to knaw, Johne Erle of Atholl, James Erll of Buchane, and Andrew Bischop of Mvrray. In the 3eir M.CCCC.XLVIII, the King tuik in mareage Marie, dochter to the Duik of Gildeir. Schortlie thairefter, as wes allegit be the dewyifs of Williame Erle of Douglas, thatt Allexander Lewingftoune afor mentionatt, James Dundas, and Robert Bruce, war all depyrit of thair guiddis, and thame selfis condemnit to perpetuall priffone, and James Lewingftoune, sone to the said Allexander Lewingftoune, wes heiditt, with Robert Lewingftoune, thefaurer to his Maieftie, and Daid Lewingftoune, Knycht. The 3eir off God M.CCCC.L, Henry the VI King of Ingland, hoiping to pacifie the tumwlttis begune within his realme betuix the hous of Longcafter and York, made weir out of his countrie, quhan his airmie wes defeatt in ane prowince of Scotland callit Anerdeill be the Erle off Ormonthe. At this tyme Williame Erle of Douglas refaiffitt the Dukrie off Turrane in France as heretour to the said Archibald, and also be moyane he gart advance twa of his freindis, the ane to the Erledome off Angus, and the wther to the Erledome off Mortoune. And efter heaffand gottine ane mwtual band with the Erle of Craufurd and the Erle of the Yllis, he passit to Rome to ane Jubellie, and being suittit and callit for in his absence be the King and Counfel, wes condemnit in his absence as to haue depyrit the King and wfarpitt the crowne; and efter his returne, being conwenit in Stirling on letteris of faiff conduck, bot giffing the King so proud and arrogant anfuere, quhilk he docht not induir, he gartt aprehend him and iustifie him. Incontinent thairefter, Daid Hammiltoune Lord off Cadzow, for the haittrid that he buir to the King, and the freindschip he buir to the Erle of Douglas, affittit be James Douglas, air to the foirsaid Erle of Dowglas, conwenit to the number of xxx thouffand men, and brunt the toune of Striuling, and had not the wiectorie ottenit be the Erle of Huntlie aganis the Erle of Craufurd, Huntlie cuming to affitt the King, with ane generall pardone grantitt and procuritt be the solistatione of James Kennedy Archbischop

off Sanct Androifs, to all thame that affistit the Dowglas, this Hammiltounne wes the occasiounne thatt all men returnitt thame to thair awine houffis, wtherwyis the King wes on purpois to pas in France. This Douglas wes banneift in Ingland with his tua bredeir, the Eirllis of Ormonthe and Mrray, and returnit to the fronteiris of Scotland accompanyitt with certane Inglistinen, makand certane incurfiones, he wes tane be the Lairdis of Johnestone and Cokpull, and wes priffonyitt within the Abbay of Lundoris, quhair he deitt, and his guddis and landis, and the guddis of his breddir and thair landis, confiscatt. This King willing to do plefour to France, and also to affist Henry the sext to be King of Ingland, he returnit frome France, quhair he had beine renewand the auld Lig and Band, he reiffitt ane airmie and enterit in Ingland, makand weiris aganis the enemeis off the faidis Henry, as heirefter 3e may heir.

This foirfaid Chairllis the vii King of France aduerteiffitt of the crueltie begun betuix the houffis of Longcafter and York contending for the Crowne of Ingland, and hoiping to mak conqueifs thairoff, cauffit to transport ane gritt airmie in Ingland within the cuetrie of Kentt, and sackitt the toune of Sandwiche, and soliftitt effectuiillie James the secund, his confideratt, to mak weir on his syd, quha entirit in Ingland, and wes slayne at ane seadge of ane castell callit Roxbrughe be ane accident with ane wage of ane cannone, he being our curious to stand fo neir the artailgerrie. He heaffand twa hunder thouffand men in his airmie, thay depairtit not quhill thay wone the said Castell of Roxbrughe. He left thrie sonis, to wit, James the thrid, Allexander Duke of Albany, fadir of Johne Duke of Albany, Johne Erle of Mar, quha deit 3oung, and tua dochteris, the first mareyit to the Lord Boyd, and in hir secund mareage to the Lord Hammiltounis prediceffour Laird of Cad3ow, quha gat the Eirldome of Arrane, at that tyme apertening to the Lord Boyd befor.

JAMES the thrid, sone to the foirfaid James the secund, of the aige of

fewin zeiris, wes crownit King of Scottis and wes the ciii King. Be the persuaioune off his moder he wes in the camp unto the castellis of Roxbrughe and Wark war wone. Thairefter, be the awyifs of the thrie Eftaittis, the keiping of the King and his twa breider and tua sifteris war gewine to the Queine moder, and the gowernment of the realme giffine to the Bischopis of Glesgou and Dunkell, the Eirll of Orkney, the Lordis Grahame and Boyd. The trewis wes accordit with Ingland that wes grittlie affectitt with the dewiffioure of Longcafter and York. The occasioure of the zowthe of the King maid gritt truble to aryfe in Scotland principallie be Donald of the Yllis, quha schortlie efter wes slayne be ane feruand of his awine in the Castell of Innernefs. The zeir M.CCCC.LXI, Hendry King of Ingland, in faouris for his reseatt in Scotland quhane he wes banneiffit, he restoritt the toun of Berwick. The zeir M.CCCC.LXVII Cristierne King of Denmark in faour of his dochter, maireyit to the King of Scotland, quatt the possessioure that his foirbearis had to the Yllis of Orkney. The zeir M.CCCC.LXXIV, the King begane to tak away the ellectioure of the kirk, and to advance sik as wes ellectit be him selff, and first to Henry Crichtoune, Abbott of Paislay, makand him Abbott of Dunfermling, and gaiff the Abbacie off Paislay to Robert Schau Curate of Minto. The zeir M.CCCC.LXXV, Johne Lord of the Yllis, and pretenditt Erle of Rofs, wes condamnit for the cryme off Leifs Majestie. At this tyme Patrick Grahame wes Bischop off Sanct Androis; he wes creattit metropolitane of the same. Alexander Duke of Albanye, brother to the King, efter the deathe of the Dutches of Bolongn his wyff that he had mareit in France, being baneiffit be his broder, at his returne in Scotland, he cauffit his broder the King to be delyuerit out of the handis of the Erll of Atholl, quha wes Captane of the Castell off Edinbrughe, being reteined at the comand of the Erllis of Angous, Huntly, Lennox, and Buchane, with mony wtheris of the nobillis, efter thay had hangit on the Brig of Lawder, Thomas Cochrane, Williame Rogeir, and

James Hommil, all men of bafe conditiones, that had gewine the King counfell nocht onlie to baneifis his broder Alexander, and to fla his broder Johne the Erll of Mar, and cauffit cut ane of his vandis quhill he blead to deithe in ane chalmer, and alfo gart him interteine harlottis in pleace of his wyff, ane wery wertheous Queine, and alfo cauffit him cunngie lead money to preiudge the haill fubiectis : and farder ftayit the King to follow the counfall of his nobillittie and thrie Estaittis. The geir of God M.CCCC.LXXXII, efter the peace wes concluditt betuix the King of Scotland and Edwartt the fourtt of that name King of Ingland, the Ingliſmen returnit to Edinbrughe, thay tuik the toune of Berwik be appoyntment, the Lord Haillis the Captane getting leiff to all his fudderttis to depairtt with bag and bagadge. The geir M.CCCC.LXXXVII, the Erllis of Angus, Argyll, Lennox, the Lordis Hailles, Home, Drummond, Lyll, and Gray, withe mony wther of the nobillittie, feing the King gewin to follow men of littill walour or eftimatioune, perfuaditt the Kingis ſone, James the ffourt, of the aige of ſexteine geiris, to affitt thame, quhilk wes the caus that the King wes flayne in ane battall fochttine befyd Bannokburne, the King being affisit be the Erllis of Glencairne, Montroifs, the Lordis Ruthuen, Boyd, and mony wtheris, the Erll of Huntlie cuming to affitt the King. This King left thrie ſonis behind him, to witt, James the fourtt, Alexander Archbiſhop of Sanct Androifs and Duke of Roſay, and Johne Erle of Mar.

Polidore Virgill in his xxiv Buik of the hiftorie of Ingland, ſchawis how this James the thrid refuiffit to giff his dochter Cicilia in mareage to the King Edward the fourtt off Ingland, becaus that Lowis King of France wes enemie to him, and had refuiffit to giff him his dochter in mareage, quhilk affermend thir tua Kingis war baithe on ane intentione, and gaiff the Kingis this ſtyill, he ſayis, "*Scotus certus et perpetuus Francorum focius,*" quhilk is to ſay in Scottis "the King of Scotland hes euer beine ane trew and faythfull compangeoun to the King off France."

JAMES the Fourtt the CIV King of Scotland, fone to James the thrīd, he come wnder gritt repentance that he wes persuadit to affist the rebellis contrair his fader, the quhilk the Erlle of Lennox and the Lord Lyll perfeaffing that the King gaiff credeitt to sum utheris nor to thame, thay begane to rebell wnder pretenfs to depywe him of the realme thatt he fuld condescend to the deathe of his fader, of the quhilk thay thame-felffis war estemeitt the principall authoris ; in end thay war defeatt befydis Touche. He cauffit Perkin Varbeck ane cunterfeit knaiff to be baneiffit, quha falllie alledgit that he was Richartt fone to the Duke of York ; but the King banneiffit him Scotland, and thairefter tuik peace with Henry the VII King of Ingland, as also he tuik in mareage Margit his eldest dochter [great] grandmother to his Maieftie, quha now happellie ringis our Gritt Brittain. The zeir of God M.D.VI fertane pirattis of Hollane flew ane number of Scottis merchantis and rest thame of thair guiddis wpone the fie, the quhilk wes the caus that Androw Bartane ane Captane of ane gritt schip at the comand of the King, efter to haue tane mony of thair schippis and slayne ane grit number of thair men, fend sum of thair townis menis heidis to Scotland befoir him, quhairoff the Hoillanderis being affrayit fend the King of Scotland grit presenttis. Lykwys the King of Portingall heaffing tane ane schip apertening to Johne and Robert Bartanis Scottis men and refusiffing iustice, and also had slayne sum of the mairchandis and the marinell, the King of Scotland gaiff to the said Robert ane letter of mark conteinand to rewendge wpone the Portingallis thair loifs, the quhilk thay did with grit rigour and diligenfs. The zeir M.D.XIII the King heaffand denuncitt weir with the King of Ingland his gud broder, heaffand mony tymis requerit him to mak satisfactioun for the slachter of Sessurd Luiffment thair, and for the slachter of Androw Bartane Captane of the schip callit the Lyone, and also to deceift and ceas from making of weir aganis his confiderattis the King of France and the Duke of Gildir, he wes defeatt in ane battall

callit Flowdoune, efter first that it had beine wone be him, bot in end he wes slayne, and ane grit number slayne with him. He rang ane wer-teous Prince xxv zeiris. He wes werrie religious and heattit herratykis in his hairt, quhairfoir he wes callit be the Peap Julius II. Defender of the Faithe, and for his walour and hardines in airmis he wes compairt to Airthour of the Round tabill. Thair wes na grit occasioun defydit without his awine persone and prefence, with ane gritt pairt of his nobillittie choffin for that effect.

JAMES the fyft, of the aige of xvii monethis, the cv King of Scottis, eldest sone to King James the ffourtt, wes gewine in keiping be consentt of the thrie Estaittis to the Queine his moder, and also the gowernance of the realme, with conditione that scho fuld wfe counfell of James Beattone, Archbisshop of Sanct Androis and Glesgow, Chancellor of Scotland, with the Erllis of Huntly, Angous, and Arrane. The zeir following, becaus that the Queine had mareyitt the Erle of Angous by the consent of all the wther Lordis, and also the gritt defyir that the Commonis had to haue ane of the bluid royall to ring ovr thame, thairfoir thay choiffit Johne Duke of Albany, sone to the foirfaid Alexander, quha wes electit Governour, he being in France, bot he wes hinderit to returne in Scotland be the King of Ingland. Bot zit he being arrywit in Scotland wes aduerteiffit that thair wes certane that wald transport the King out of Scotland, being in the Castell of Stirling, to Ingland, he thairfoir ffand the moyane to putt him in the keiping of ffour of the nobillittie out off the handis of his moder, quha passit in Ingland with hir husband; at quhilk tyme the hail guiddis and geir apertening to the Lord Hwme and his broderis Dauid and Williame war confiscatt becaus of the assitance and fauour thay buir to the Queine. Bot James Hammiltoune Erle of Arrane, being suspek to be ane off the Queinis sfactionne, ottenit his pardone be the intercessioun of his moder, quha wes dochter to King James the secund. The

Lord Hwme and his broder, efter thay had anis obtenit thair remiffioure, thay war thairefter executt for refetting fum rebellis and theiffis that remanit on the bordour of Scotland. The Lord Bawty, ane Frainfche man appoyntit to be Governour Luiff tennent on the bordouris of Scotland in my Lord Hwmeis pleace, wes fleyne be the Laird off Wedderburne neir freind to the Lord Hwme, efter thatt the Gowernour wes paffit in France, and left the Bifchop of Sanct Androis and Glesgow, with the Erllis of Huntly, Argyll, and Arrane to gowerne the realme; and the King wes put in the handis of the Erlle of Mairfchell, withe the Lordis of Erfkeine, Borthik, and Ruthuene. The Queine, efter hir returne out of England, thinking quyettie to conwoy the King in England, fcho wes diflapoynted, and alfo wes deworffit of the Erlle of Angous, and mareit to the Lord Auindeall [Methwene]. Efter, the adherantis of the Erlle of Angous flew the eldeft fone of the Erlle of Eglintown, and Patrik Hammiltoune, broder to the Erlle off Arrane, and cheaffit the reft of thair partie out of Edinbrughe. This contentioure betuix the Erllis off Arrane and Angous, with findry wtheris debaittis being betuix findrie of the reft of the fubiectis, wes the occafioune that the Gowernour returnit withe diligence to Scotland out of France, nochtwithftanding all the impafchmentis that the King of England vffitt aganis him, alledging that the King of France had maid him ane promeis that he fuld not returne in Scotland, and that it apertenit him nocht to cum neir to the King, becaus he wes declairitt his narrest parant to fuceid to the crowne; as alfo, he pretendit to banneis the Erlle off Angous, and to dishonour the Queine his fifter, thairfor wes affemblitt ane gritt airmie be the Gowernour, bott the nobillitty refuiffit to enter into England wnto the tyme the King war of aige and at perfectioure, becaufe thay hade nocht recoverit the damadge thay had fufteinit in gewing affiftence to France at the tyme of the defeitt of the foirfaid James the fourt. Alvyis in the 3eir M.D.XXIII, the Gowernour the thrid tyme returnit out of France, and heaffing obtenit fuckour and

aid of France, wrocht with the fame fa nichtellie aganis the Inglis, that the King of England wes fayne to solifit his sifter the Queine to trawell secretly, and obteine trewis betuix the Scottis and him, quhilk wes granted. Schortly efter, the Gowernour perseaffing that thair wes mony that defyrit to be gowerneid be the King him selff, althocht he wes bot zitt xiii zeiris of aige, wes the occasioun that he passit to France, and newer returnit thairefter. At the quhilk tyme the Queine begane to command in his pleace, and to remayne within the Castell of Edinbrughe, quhair schortly efter being asleadgit be the Erl of Angous and his assistaris, scho wes constrynit to cum furthe and consent that the King suld be gowernit be the counfall of the Airfchbifchopis of Sanct Androis and Glesgow, the Bifchop of Aberdeine and Dunkell, with the Erllis of Angous, Argyll, Arrane, and Lennox, wnder speciall conditione that na materis suld be done without the speciall adwyfs and counfall off the Queine. The zeir following, the King gaiffing the Bifchoprie of Dunkell to Williame Douglas, broder to the Erle of Angous, by the consent of the Queine or any of the rest of the Lordis befor mentionatt, thairfoir the Queine left the King in Edinbrughe with the Erle of Angous, and raid to Stirling, quhair scho aboid for ane speace. And althocht the King said publickly that he wald remayne with the Erle of Angous and George his broder, althocht he wes thair compellit be thame, alvyis secretly he requesitit his moder and findrie of the nobillitie to putt him to liberty out of thair handis. The Erle of Angous conwening ane gritt airmie aganis theais that wald authoreifs him, bot thay off the Kingis pairty durft nocht hassard battell, being conwenit in Lynlythgow, becaus thay thocht the King wald be in danger, he cumand thair aganis his will. The fame zeir the Laird of Balcleuch, myndfull to delyuer the King out off the Douglas handis, wes slayne in ane battell neir wnto Mellrofs, as also Mathow Erle of Lennox wes slayne besyd Linlythgow, he cuming to Edinbrughe at the Kingis eirnest requesit,

and this wes done be the Erle off Arrane, quha affistit the Douglas. Efter this the King, with the affistance of the Douglas and his adherance, correckitt certane of his subiectis namit Airmstrangis and Johnestonis, heaffand committit sindry reassis and spuilzeis vpon the bordouris of Ingland; as also cauffit feueirlye pwnneis be James Stewartt Erle of Mwr-ray, the murtheraris committit be the Clanchattane. And heaffand gewine pardone to Hairy Stewartt Lord Methwene, husband to the Queine, and his broder Johnne, becaus thay had keipit the Castell of Edinbrughe aganis him, and being in the aige of xvii ȝeiris, returnit him selff vnto Stirling, and wald not be wnder the governament of ony. Schortly efter, the Erle of Angous and his broder George war summond befor the Se-creit Councill, and condameid of the cryme of Liefemajestie, specialle for detening the King tua ȝeiris aganis his will, bot thay fled in Ingland. At this tyme, the Erll of Caitnis and the Lord Sincklar pretendit to put thame selffis in posseffioun of the Yllis of Orkney, war slayne in ane battell wone be James Sinckler, affistit be the Yllis. Efter this the Lairdis Cokburne, Hinderland, and Adame Scott, war execut for thair gritt insolentis, and the Lordis Maxwell, and Hwme, the Lairdis of Fernherft, Balcleuche, Johnstoune, Pollwartt, and Mark Car, comandit to remayne in feuerall prowinceis far from thair awine houffis, in hoistage to make gude obediance for the inhabitteinis off thair landis, and to be anfuerable to the iustice, quhilk wes the caus that gude peace and quietnis fuld follow thairwpon in the bordouris induring the tyme of the Kingis ring. The ȝeir M.D.XXXIII, be the awyis of the thrie Estaittis, the King dereçtit ane Courtt of Parliament to be haldine in Edinbrughe, begune of befor be his fader James the fourtt, to adminifter iustice according to the ordour and forme wffit in Pareis. This tyme the King had left the Erle Huntly Luiff tennent in Scotland, he passitt in France, and mareyit Magdaleine, eldest dochter to the King of France, and gat in tochergude ane hunder thouffand crownis, and threttie hunder crownis

be ȝeir, and being werry royallie interteynitt he returnit in Scotland, quhair his wyff deitt within fex monethis thairefter, to the grit greiff of all men. At this tyme the sifter of the Erle of Angous, with hir hufband the Lord of Glamis, as also the Lord Forbus eldest sone, war conwick of tressfoune aganis the Kingis persone, and war all execut. The ȝeir of God M.D.XXXVIII, the King heaffand solemnizatt the mareage with Marie, dochter to the Duke of Guifs, first at Pairreifs be David Beattone Cardinall the Abbot Arbroithe, James Erle of Mwrray, the Lord Maxwell, and the eldest sone of the Erle of Glenkairne his Imbassatouris, and efter in Sanct Androis be him self, quhair he cauffit to mak gritt triumphe and joy. Schortlie efter, in the ȝeir of our Lord M.D.XXXIX, he correckitt findry inobediences, and specialie the subiectis inhabeitting the Yllis, quhair he passit in proper persone. The Queine heaffand borne twa sonis to the King, thay deitt bayth twa the aucht day of August the ȝeir of God M.D.XL. The ȝeir efter the King perfuadit Henry the aucht to tak the styll of King of Yrland. This Henry the aughtt in this fame ȝeir maid weir aganis the Scottis, becaus that King James refuiffitt to meitt him at York, and the motioun wes thocht to resist aganis the Peap Clement the sewint, quha wes in purpoife to caus Henry King off Ingland to leaff the Lutherane religioun that he had fatillit in his dominioun, and to imbreafs the Catholick, and also the said Henry thocht to caus King James the fyft to reforme his cuntrie with the fame religioun of Luither, bot his Nobillis and Kirkmen wes aganis thair meitting, or giff he wald not stay, thay thocht to reteine him priffonar as wes done with James the First. In this ȝeir following, the Erl of Huntly Luiffennent heaffand defeat ane airmie of this King Henry the aughtt, conduckitt be twa Knychtis callit Bewiffis, at the confleik callit Haiddane Rig wpon Sanct Bartholmis day in the ȝeir M.D.XLII, the King tuik occasioun to conweine xxx thousand men att Sowthrie, and be reffoune that his Lordis refuiffitt to follow ane gritt

airmie of Ingland newlie cum in thair cuntrie, and the gritt displeasour the King tuik wnderstanding how the Erlis of Glencarne and Caiffillis, with the Lord Maxwell, Oliphantt, Somerwell and Fleming, accompanyit with mony wtheris, war willinglie tane without gayneftanding at the recounter callit Soluamois (and all wes becaus the Luiff tennendrie wes giffin to ane gentilman inferiour to thair degrie callit Olfier Sincklar), within tuo monethis he deit in Falkland, and is for fum thocht he wes poyfneid be fum that wes perfuadit thairto. He wes gritlie regraittid becaus of his gritt wertew and manheid. He wes callit the puir manis King; he wes also werry ritche. In this tyme, Johne Scott for ane wodfie fastit fourtie dayis, and ane Italiane com to the King quha promeiffit to flie fra sick ane pairt, and brek his neck in the doing thairoff.

At this tyme certane mynouris com in Scotland, and fand the goldin mynd of Crawford mwir.

MARIE, only dochter to the foirfald James the fyft, is cvi in ring succeding to the Crowne of Scotland in the lvii degrie of the lyne from Fergus fyrft King of Scotland, and in the xxv degrie from Fergusiane onlie dochter and heretour to Hongus King of Pechis, be reffoune quhair-off the realme of Pechis wes vniteid to Scotland, and also scho is lawfull and richteous heretour, according to the historiographurs, of the realme of Grit Brittane as narrest off the bluid royall of the Brittanis descenditt of Anne sifter only to Ambrofs and Vterpendragone afoir mentionatt, the quhilk wes mareitt to Loch King of Pechis grand gudfchir to the fald Fergusiane; and also the fald Queine of Scotland is heretour ifcheweid of the fourteine degrie of the foirfald Sanct Margatt wyff to Malcolme Kenmwir the LXXXVI King of Scotland, the quhilk wes narrest heretour of the Saxfionis and of thair bluid royall, quha had richt to the crowne of Ingland. And also the fald Queine of Scotland is the fewint degrie and generatioune of the foirfald Johne Gaunt Duke of Longcafter of his

neice Johane wyff wnto James the fyrst of that name King of Scotland ; and finally scho is the neice of King Henry the sewint King of England be his eldest dochter Margatt moder to the said James the fyft, and fa failzeing the legitimet heretouris of Henry the aucht King of England onlie brother to the foirsaid Margatt, it may be evidently seine that Marie Queine of Scotland succedis justlie to the crowne off England, the quhilk is mair amplie declairit in ane Buik leatlle prentid in England. And becaus the said Marie wes bot fewine dayes auld quhane hir fader deceiffit, scho wes gewine in keiping to the Queine hir moder, assistit be four of the nobillittie, and becaus that it wes not of werriitie that David Beattone Cardinall of Arbrothe and his assistaris wes left tutouris testamentaris to the saidis King James the fyft hir fadir, James Hamiltoune wes narrest vnto the bluid royall as evoy to James the secund be his eldest dochter, he wes electitt Governour of the realme. At that tyme, the Eirllis of Cassillis and Glencairne, with the wther foirsaidis Lordis quhilkis war tane at Soluamois, being fend out of England accompanyit be Archibald Erllie of Angous and his broder George, thay did so mekill that the Governour with the awyis off the thrie Estaittis consentit to gif the Queine, cuming to perfytt aige, to be mareyit to Edwartt eldest sone to Henry the aughtt ; and the saidis Erll of Angous, his broder George, the Lord Glamis, and James Hammiltoune Lord off Ewindeill, gat thair pardone grantit of the Governour, and restorit to thair honour and guiddis, for thay wer banneiffit of befor be King James the fyft. Bot all this factiounes knawing that the Cardinall appoiffid him selff to sik interpryffis, he wes apprehenditt and detenit prissonar. Incontinent the Erll of Lennox wes fend frome France be Francis the first of that name, and seing that he mycht not persuade thame that wes effectiounat to England to brek the promeis quhilk thay had maid to Henry the aucht King of England, the Erllie of Lennox wrocht sa that he left the Cardinall, the Eirllis of Huntlie, Montrois, and Menteith, and thair assistence, to manteyne the

Qwenis moder efter that her dochter wes crownit at Stirling, the Gower-  
nour giffing his affitance, with the Eirllis of Angous, Caffillis, and Glen-  
cairne, that war faouraris of Ingland. Schortlie efter the Patriarche of  
Venis aryffitt at Dumbarttane, accompanyit with Monfeir Labroiche,  
Imbaffatour to the King of France, the Gowernour reiffing ane certane  
fowme of mony, the partie affifting Ingland gaif in hoftugis the Erlle of  
Glencairne his eldeft fone, and for the Erlle of Angous, George Dowglas,  
that the Erlle off Angous and his affitaris fuld remayne wnder the Quenis  
obedyance and hir Gowernour. Bot feingzeitly the foirfaidis Eirllis,  
faouraris of Ingland, thay paffitt to Dumbarttane, and conweynit ane  
gritt airmie, and war defeatt befyd Glefgow be the Gowernour. In the  
3eir M.D.XLIII, the Castell within the toune of Glefgow being wone be  
the Gowernour, wes delyuerit fra the Erlle off Lennox handis, and auch-  
teine of thame that keipit the fame wes execut, and the Eirll of Angous  
and the Lord Maxwell cuming to mak moyane for theme felffis, and  
wnder füm appoyntment war reteynid and keipit priffonaris wnto the  
cuming of the King of Inglandis airmie, arry Witt heirefter, as falbe men-  
tionatt. Now the Erlle of Lennox rewoultting, and heaffing in mareage  
Margatt Douglas, neice to Henrie the aucht be his fifter afoirfaid Queine  
of Scottis, and dochter to the Erlle of Angous, Johne Stewart his broder  
was reteneid in Parreifs, quha wes Lord of Obeingie. The 3eir M.D.XLIV,  
the Erlle of Hairtfurd, Protector of Ingland, accompanyitt be ane gritt  
armie be land, as alfo be fie, heaffand gottin thair anfuer that the Gower-  
nour wald not delyver the Queine to be tane to Ingland, brunt the townes  
of Leithe and Edinbrughe. In this meantyme, thrie hunder of the name  
of Friffalis, apertening to the Lord Lowatt, being at the fuckouris with  
the Erll off Huntly aganis the Yllis, war all flayne be the furname callit  
Glennrannald, as alfo the Erll of Lennox wes fend out of Ingland, accom-  
panyitt with ane number of Inglifmen, but wes repulfitt be the Captane  
of Dumbartane. Amangis uthir materis, Rodolphe Eweris haiffing pro-

meiffis of Henry the auchtt, quha grantitt to him all the landis he culd wone in Scotland, maid him fa full hardy, that he perfewit the Scottis. and wes flayne in ane battell be the Gowernour, the quhilk battall wes callitt Anerwme mwir, quhair thair wes fewine thouffand of his airmie defeatt, the Scottis being allanerlie bot aucht hunder men. The Inglis men vfit befor this gritt cruelty, and had brunt dyuerfs willaydgis, and fpeciallie the Caftell callit Bromhuis, with mony pepill within it. At this tyme mony off the Scottis bordoraris war compellitt to lay in pleadgis to England, bot being aduerteiffitt that Monfeir Lorges Mongomerrie wes landitt at Dumbartane with fex thouffand men, and that the faid Caftell wes deliuerit to the Gowernour, begane to mak gritt reidis wpon England, quhairfoir all thair pleadgis war execut at Cairlleill be comandement off the King off England. The zeir M.D.XLVIII, all the Lutheranis that faourit England, knawing that Dauid Beattone, Cardinell, wes the only man thatt stayit only the delyuerance of the Queine to England, thay folistit Normond Leslie, with wther aucht gentillmen, all feruitouris to the faid Cardinell, to flay him within his Caftell of Sanct Androifs, quhair thay war all taine and laid priffoneris to France be Petir Stroche Pryour of Cappis, Captane of the Franfche galleyis. The zeir M.D.XLVII, the Gowernour wane the Caftell of Languewp within England, bot fchortly efter wes conftraynit to affembill all the forffis off the realme at Mwffilbrughe, quhair efter the tinfell off that battell callit Pinkie cleuche, he wes forfitt to reteir him felf, being followit be Edward Duke of Somerfyd, protectour of England, myndfull to conftrayne the Scottis to fatisfie all materis that Hendry the aucht in his tyme demandit. The Queine being put in faiftie within the Ylle of Inchemachane, wes the caus that the Protectour not being abill to wine the Caftell of Edinbrughe returnit towardis England, and in his returne he tuik the Caftell of Hwme, and cauffit mak ane fortreis at Roxbrughe, and ane other at Bruichtie, quhair he had fend his fchippis be fie. Than the Erlle of Lennox, with the

Lord Quhartoune, cuming from Ingland, wes repulfit be the Lord Maxwell with the rest of the bordoraris affisting him, quhilk wes done at Cairleill. At this tyme, France being werrie ewill wexitt be the Inglis, defendit thair be fie to keip the toune of Bolonge, quhair the Scottis, keiping that same toune, war wfit as is befor mentionatt, quhilk wes the caus that the thrie Estaittis, folistit be the Queine moder, agreit togidder, first at Stirling and syne at Hadingtoun, in the zeir M.D.XLVIII, sentance of the thrie Estaittis wes gewine thatt the Queine our Sovereane fuld be conduckitt in France be Monfeweir de la Brote and Monfeweir de Veligagnore, Captane of ffour galleyis, to expell the Inglifmen out of thair way, and that the Queine fuld be mareitt to the Dolpheine of France, and joyning thair forffis togidder thay fuld expell the Inglis out of baithe thair dominiones. In the zeir M.D.XLVIII, befor the arrival of Monfeweir de Esse and Dantilott, accompanyit with sex thousand Frainsche men, the xviii day of June, the Lord Gray, Luiff tennent of ane cumpany of Inglis men, with four thousand Almanis and ane number of Spayngzearttis, cauffit mak ane forthe at Haddingtoun into the monethe of Aprylle that sam zeir, quhair the Fraynsche men aryfing begane to win the same fforthe, and thocht to do the same be fameine, not willing to haffart thair fudderttis. At this tyme, the Laird of Wester Weymis, affistit with the cuntry of Fyffe, slew sewine hundreth Inglifmen be ane ambous quhair thay war deffendit be fie. Thairefter Juliane Romero, Captane of tua cumpayneis of Spayngzearttis and Italiaynes, wes conffraynit to returne to Jedbrughe be my Lord Esse, quha aryfitt thair be chance, and he returnit incontinent to Edinbrughe, quhair he pacifyit ane tumwlt leitly begune betuix the Frainsche fudderttis and the Scottis, quhair the Laird of Stenehus wes slayne and Mr. Williame Stewartt, and he begane agane to seadge Haddingtoun, at the quhilk tyme the Frainsche fudderttis entering the forthe war repulfit. At this same tyme the Langraiffes tuik the forthe of Dundie aganis the Inglif-

men. The Erle of Huntlie, quha wes detenit priffonar in Ingland fen the feild of Pinkie, fand the moyane to efcheap out of the Inglifmenis handis, and com to Scotland on Yule ewine; and within xii dayis thair-efter the Inglifmen war all flayne that held the Caftell of Hwme be the Laird of Cowdouneknowis. Schortlie efter the Laird of Ferniheaft, with the affiftance of the Frainfchmen, wane and tuik all the Caftellis and all the Inglifmen that keipit thame or ony forthis in Scotland neir to the bordouris, and paffit fordwart to Cornowall, ane toune in Ingland, the quhilk wes alfo wone, and the Caftell of Furd with mony wtheris, be the Lord Effè and Monfeir de la Chapelle, and brocht grit buitting out of Ingland. The Lord of Effè, efter his returne from Jedbrughe, he reafing his charge to Monfeir de Termis, quha recowerit the Ylle of Inchekeath vailgiantly out of the Inglifmenis handis, quha had tane the fame leittie of befor. The faid Monfeir de Termis buildit ane fortreis at Aberlady to impafche the furneiffing of the toune of Hadingtoun. The geir M.D.XLIX, the fudderttis of Juliane Romero being defeatt at Cowdinghame, the Caftell of Faftè Caftell wes tane be wyllis of the furneiffaris of the faid Caftell, being the Lairdis awine men. At this tyme the Protector of Ingland being inwittit hame to Ingland, and that ane gritt number of the fudderttis war deid of the peft thatt keipitt Hadingtoun, the Erle of Rutland cuming be nycht tuik the ref of thame to Ingland, and leifing the toune and fortres woyd of ony body or perfone. The geir M.D.L, the faid Monfeir de Termis, accompanyit with the forffis of the Gower-nour, wan Borthik fra the Inglifmen, and thay alfo that keipit the fortreis of Lawder randerit the fame, heiring that the peafs wes to be concluditt at Bolonge amangis the Imbaffatouris, Chaffellone for France, the Eirll Bedfurd of Ingland, and Sir David Panter for Scotland, quhair it wes defyrit be France thatt the toune of Bolonge fuld be randerit to France, and all the fortreffis biggit in Scotland be the Inglifmen fuld be caffin doune, the young Lord Erfkeine and Hendrie Sincklar war Imbaf-

fatouris for Scotland, the peace wes concluditt with Flanderis, and commandment gewine that all strangeris fuld pas out of Scotland, except fūm Frainfchmen that keipit Dumbartane and Inchekeathe. Than the Quenis mother, defyrous to fie her dochter that wes in France, passit to France, accompanyitt with the Erllis of Huntly, Mairchell, and Caiffillis, and the Frainche Lordis of Termes and Chapelle. At this tyme Malcome Toifche wes executt at Strabogie for ane allegit conspyring aganis the Erle off Huntly, being Luiff tennent to the northe for the Queine. Scho passid throw Ingland, and wes werry honorably refaisit in France, and solifitit the King werrie eirnistly for to conferme the gift gewine be him to the Duk of Chatteraute, and to gif the charge of the men off airmis to his sone the Erle of Arrane, and also to gif the Erledome off Mwrray to the Erl off Huntly, and to ratifie to the Erle off Angous his Erledome, and to apruiff to James Douglas the Erle of Mortoune, his wyff being here-tour thairoff. The Quenis moder, accompanyit with the Gownour of Scotland, returnit out of France, and thairefter passit throw the land, and haldand justice airis obtenit the haill hairttis of the pepill in sic fort that hir dochter cuming to the aige off elleivine geiris, the Quenis moder wes elleckitt Regent for to governe the realme of Scotland in name of the Dolphine of France husband to the Queine, and Chairllis Cardinell of Loirrane and the Duk off Guifs ellectit Curatouris to hir dochter the Queine of Scotland. Induring this tyme, be resfoune of fūm particularis and innimitteis, the Laird off Bacleuche wes slayne be the Laird of Fair-niheast Car, and the Lord Sanchar be the Lord Sempill, and Johne Char-teouris be the Lord of Ruthwene wes slayne. Efter that the Queine had begune hir readgment, scho began to chandge the officeairis of Estaitt, and gaiff the same to particular personis, quhair of mony wes discontent. The Erl of Huntly wes constraynit to pey ane gritt sowme of mony, and also wes impriffoneid, alledging aganis him that he had not don his dewittie anentis Johne Muidartt and wtheris ribellis of the Yllis, quha wes

pwneiffit thairefter be Johne Erl of Atholl, and Johne Muidartt brocht priffonar. The 3eir M.D.LVI, thair wes ane gritt taxatioune defyrit be the Queine, quhilk wes refusfit be the Barronis and haill comonis. The 3eir M.D.LVII, the Leig and Band betuix Scotland and Emdem wes reuewitt for the fpeace of ane hunder 3eiris, at the requeift of the faidis toune and inhabitantis thairoff. Schortly efter the Queane perfeaffit that the Scottis wes na wyis willing to brek the peace with Ingland, fcho cauffit build the fortres of Haymowthe, the quhilk conftreynit the Inglifmen to begin the weiris, and the Scottis to refist. Bott fchortly the haill forfis of Scotland being conuenit at Maxwellheuche, and playnlie refusfit to entir within Ingland, becaus thay war imbaudit within thair awin cuntrie be the Inglifmen. And perfeawit that the Queine Regent wes malcontent quhane thay of the new Religioune perfuadit the pepill that the Frainfchemen war of intentioune to hunt the Scottis out of thair dominiones, and to mak this realme ane prouince and to pey tributt to France; and being grittly trublit be the King of Spaynis armie efter the battell of Sanct Quinteyne, and for efcheawing of findry trubillis, cauffit heaft the mareage betuix the Dolpheine and our Queine of Scotland, quhilk wes accomplifchitt the xviii day off Aprylle, in the 3eir of God M.D.LVIII. Efter the cuming to France of aucht Imbaffatouris of Scotland quhilk war thir, James Archibifchop of Glegow, Robert Reid Bifchop of Orknay, with the Erllis of Rothufs, Caffillis, the Lordis off Seittoune and Fleming, the Pryour off Sanctandroifs, and the Laird of Din, and amangis wtheris privalidges wes accorditt betuix France and Scotland that the Frainfchmen being in Scotland fuld be eftemeitt as nateiff to the cuntrie, and alfo the Scottis men in France. Four of the foirfaid Imbaffatouris deceiffit in France, to witt the Bifchop of Orknay, the Erle of Rothufs and Caffillis, and the Lord Fleyning. At this tyme Paul Meffane, ane Harlaw, and Johne Grand begane to faw thair new Religioune in Scotland. The 3eir M.D.LIX, the Erle of Argyll and the

Pryour of Sanctandrois, redy to pas in France with the Croune callit maitremonyill, grantit be the thrie Estaittis of Scotland to the Dolphine, thane husband to the Queine of Scottis, war inpascht be the persuaioune of the Ministeris, and that for to assist the ciuill weiris begune in Scotland for the advancement of the new Religioune. In the first, the toune of Sanct Johnestoune begane to keist doune thair kirkis and cloisteris, calling thame selfis Reformeris of the Religioune and Considerattis of the Congregatioune. And than the Queine Regent passing to reforme sic infolences, the Erle of Argyll and the Pryour of Sanctandrois reformit lykwyis Sanctandrois, and schortlie Cowper in Fyffe, and the forffis of the Queine and the forffis of the Congregatioune being baithe redy to giff battell, the Erle of Argyll and the Pryour refusit to cum to the Queine Regent to Falkland, thay war persuadit be the counfall of the Duke off Schattilroy and the Erle Mairschell. The Lordis of the Reformatioun heaffand wone the toune of Sanct Johnestoune, the suddertis distroyit the kirkis of Skone, Stirling, and Lynlythgow, contenuing the same forme in Edinbrughe, the Queine and hir partie followand, thay war forcid to leaff the said toune few dayis efter be apointment. Nocht lang thairefter thay of the Religioune solistit the Duke of Schattilroy and his sone the Erle of Arrane, quha wes newly arrywit out of France in Scotland, to assist thame of the Religioune, returnit to Edinbrughe, and begane to seadge Leith, quhilk wes keipit be the Frainschmen; the Queine Regent being present compellit thame to flie to the Waist cuntrie, quhair thay tuik the Castell of Glesgow, and wes forcid be the Queine to rander the same agane, with the prifonariss that wes thair. The Queine being thair in persone, accompanyit with James Beattoune, Bischop of that toune, and mony vtheris Lordis of the cuntrie, also scho wes assistit be the Bischop off Amians, and be Monseir de la Broche, quha wes schortlie afor arywit out of France to assist hir aganis the Protestantis, so callit leitlie befor. In the geir M.D.LX, the airmie of the Queine Regent, assistit be ane thoussand hac-

butteris vnder the conduke of Monfeir de Martigues, pairtit furthe frome Stirling, in hoip to ding out of Sanctandroifs the Proteftantis, being aduerteffit frome Kingorne of the cuming of ane new airmie of Ingland be fie and land, aucht thouffand men conduktit be the Duke of Norfouk, thay returnit and tuik Leithe, accompanyitt be the Bifchop off Glegfow and the Lord Seyttoune, the Queine reteiring hir into the Caftell off Edinbrughe, quhair fcho depairtitt werry dewfully, ane moneth befor the appointment of the Frainfchmen to depairtt to France, and the Inglifmen to depairt to thair awin cuntry. The Frainfchmen wes accompanyit be the Bifchop of Glegfow and the Lord Seyttoune. The Queine wes lamentit with mony, but fum thocht fcho had maid findry new forms be the counfall off Monfeir D'Ofell and wtheris hir confederattis, thay not being aquent with the formis off the cuntry, nor the natour of this land. Thair wes na rebellioune during hir tyme, fcho luiffit the maneris of the pepill fo weill that fcho kaift hir to pleis thame alvyis, that fcho nichtt fay that thair war nane bot that they wald vifs hir ane lang lyfe. Scho left to hir dochter ane buik, quhairin wes contenit the forme of hir gowmernt, and maner to acquift all the maneris of the Scottis fubiectis in Scotland. The peace being accordit with the Frainfchmen, the Proteftanis feiffit not to aduance the new Religioune, and defyring thatt euerie ane of the land fuld gif thair declaratioune of what religioune thay war; and alfo fendng in Ingland, defyring the Queine to accept the Erlle of Arrane in mareage. The zeir M.D.LX, the moft noble Christiane King Francis the fecund, husband to the Queine of Scottis, depairtitt his lyffe at Orlyanfs, the quhilk wes the caus that the Queine returnitt bak in Scotland, fcho not being accompanyitt nether with forfs nor men to counfall hir, or git thair wes ony gritt number with hir, and to the end that fcho mycht win the hairttis of the pepill of Scotland, quhairthrow thay nichtt the mair willinglie refift the forffis of Queine Elifabethe, Queine off Ingland, quha wes delyberatt to begin the weiris,

feiring gritly that scho wes not abill to defend the realme of Ingland, that it wes allegitt the Queine of Scotland had speciall rycht thairto, as iust heretour efter the deathe of Marie, eldest dochter to Henrie the aucht; and thairfoir thay of France caufs mark thair siluer wpone baigis, and thay of the best iudgment amangis the Frainchmen cauffit fet the airmis of Ingland on the Quenis schippis. Bot quhain the thrie Estaittis of Scotland perfeaffit that all wes gowernit be the Pryour of Sanctandrois, than maid the Erll of Murray, and his assisteris, quha wes the onlie mower of all the trublis that the Queine had and all hir faythfull subiectis to that tyme, as may be eassallie seene and perfeaffit be ane Buik and Historie newlie colleckitt be that Rewerant writer Johne Leslie, Bischop off Ros, and of the Rycht Honorable Sir Williame Sinklar of Rosleyne, in his buik of additiounes to the anciant Cronicklis of Scotland, and be the Historeis maid in our tyme be Williame Stewartt, with mony wtheris, quha schawis playnlie the succes of thair pretensis, as will be hard off heirefter. Alvyis ane mair gracious and pleasabill princis rang newer in our dayis, nor git red off in the Historie off our realme; and also it has pleiffit God to gif hir successioun to ring efter hir, ane prince off the aige off xii zeiris at the writing off thir presenttis, borne the xix day of June the zeir of God M.D.LXVI, the most naturall and royall verteous that hes beine seene in him in ony of his aige befor him; and also his Grace is the LXXIX succeding from Donald the first Cristiane King of Scotland, without ewer chayndgeing of the Religioun wnto the zeir M.D.LVII, and God giff him graice that he wes bapteist according to the forme of the Catholik kirk, and thair he refaiffit his name.





Now, at the Queinis hame cuming, the Lordis of the Congregatione sufferit the Queine to haue ane mess to hir selfe, but not opinlie to na ma.

And at hir cuming, scho maid hir broder James, Erle of Mwrray, the quhilk Erldome, the Erle of Huntly had in possessioun of befoir, quhilk he had gottine fra the Quein hir moder, quhan scho wes Regent with the Erldome of Marr. The quhilk twa Erldomes being tane fra the Erle of Huntly as said is, he becumis malacontent, and ane malicious man to the new maid Erle, dewyffing all meanis he micht to gett his lyff; and first he writ ane lybell with his awin hand and presenttit the same to the Queine declairing to hir, that hir broder the Erll of Mwrray socht for the Crowne to himselff. On the wther pairt, James Hepburne Erle of Bothwell being in dout of his esteat, saw na wther way for him bot to trubill the quyetnes of the estaitt, and the rediest way to do the same wes to sett the Erle of Mwrray and the Hammiltouns be the eiris, and thairfoir he accusit ilk ane of thame to wtheris, and wnder hand promiseffit ewerie ane of thame his assistace and help. Besydis thrie howffis quhilkis ar the grittest in Scotland, to witt, the Erle of Huntly, the Hammiltouns, and the Erle of Bothuell, the Erle of Mwrray had also in his contrairy the Hous off Guise, and that for the caus of Religioun, and be the persuasioun of the House of Guise, the zoung Erle of Huntly wes in hoip

to gett the mariage of the Queine, and scho in ane maner disseimblitt the same giffin him sum appeirance. And now the Erlle of Huntlie thinking that thair wes na man to impedymnt his purposis bott the Erlle of Mwr-ray, he thocht to put him by the way, and the Queine being of purposis to pas to the northe, scho com to Aberdeyne the fyftein day of August M.D.LXII. The Erlle of Huntly thinking to be maister ewer of the saidis, gaderitt togidder ane thousand horse of the best of his freindis on all occasiounis, and had thame neir the toune with his sone.

Now the Eirll of Mwrray getting intelligense of this conspiracie, he being with the Queine, he cauffit keip ane straitt watche about him all nycht, and with wisdom he disappoyntis thair interpryfs, laching thame to skorne. At this tyme the Queine being inwittit be Johne Lefly to his hous, quhilk wes bot xii myllis from Aberdeine, the Erl of Huntly thinkis the same ane feit pleace to accomplis his interpryse aganis the Erlle of Mwrray; bot Johne Lefly heaffing intelligense thairoff wald not suffer the same to be done in his hous. The next nycht, scho wint to Rothemay, and wes of purposis to gang thairfra [to] Strabogie, quhair the Erl of Huntly thocht to haiff performit his fack; bot he being eirnist with the Quein for ane remiffioun to his sone, quaha had broken ward of befoir, the quhilk the Queine refusit, wes the occasioun that scho stayit hir ganging to Strabogie, and thane scho rydis to Innernis, quhair the Erl of Huntly being keipar off the saidis castell refusit the Queine ludging thairin, quhairfoir scho wes forfit to ludge in the toune, quhair of scho tuik sum feir, heaffing hard that the Eirllis sone had ewer ane thousand horse togidder, scho cauffit keip ane strait watche about the toune, and also scho had the schippis in redynes in cais of hard persuit. The Erl of Huntly sending sum men to the toune to be spyis, [thay] ar tane be the Queinis men. The men of Caitnis heaffing intelligense that thay war laid aganis the Queine left the Erl of Huntly, and on the morne com to the Queine. The word aryffing that the Queine wes in danger, the hail

cuntrie com to hir, and ſpeciallie twa clannis of the anciant Scottis, to wit, the name of Friffall and Monros, quha ar wailzeant men. The Queine thane laid ane ſeidge to the Caſtell, quhilk wes randeritt to hir, becaus the ſam wes not abill to keip in reſpect thair wes na prowifoune thairin. On the fourtt day, ſcho returnit to Aberdeyne, quhair ſcho being frid of all feir, ſcho confeaffis ane gritt readge aganis the Erl of Huntly. Scho thocht ſcho wald be rewendgitt off him, and giffing hir ſelff ouer to hir broderis proteſtioune, the quhilk quhan the Erlle of Huntly perſaiffit that he wes diſſapoynttitt, he gaiff himſelff ouer to diſperat courffis, thinking to haue the Erlle of Mwrray ather be ane meanis or wther, that he mycht thairby get the Queine in his handis. The Erlle of Sudderland, Gordoune, being in Courtt makis him foirfein off all that he hard, bot Sudderlandis letteris and John Leſleis being interſepit, quhilkis war ſend to Huntlie, diſcoveritt all thair interpryffis. The Eirll of Huntly ſeing the ſame thocht gude to abyd the haſſert of the battall, and choaſſit ane peace of grund, quhilk wes ſtrenthnid by natour. On the wther pairt, the Erlle of Mwrray had [bot] with him ane hunder horſe, quhome he mycht credit off his awine; gitt with the mwltitude, quha mair fauourit Huntlie nor thay did him, he lead thame fordwart, the reſt of the nobill men following him, and ſpeciallie the Erlle of Mortoune and the Lord Lindſay. The reſt wes all inclynd to Huntly, git thay mak fair promeiffis to the Erlle of Mwrray to do thair dewittie. Now the nycht befoir, thair had fled from Huntlie ane grit nwmber, gitt he had of his awine men of Galloway [gallant] men thrie hunder that keipit thair pleace. The Erlle of Mwrray ſendis befoir ſum horſemen to keip the paſſage of the moſs, that Huntlie fuld not eſchew. The Erlle of Mwrray com eſter to ane littill hill, quhair thay had ſicht of thair number. Quhane thay had aprocht neir hand, the Erlle of Huntlyis men heaſtit to meit thame; the comoune pepill, quha fauourit Huntlie, fled with all wioleufe, and Huntlyis men followit with ſpeid, thinking the feild wone. Bot that, quhan

Mwrray saw the fame, he commanditt that na liar fuld be refaiwit within his battell, and fa compellit the liaris to pas by the wing of his battall, keiping him selff and his in ane gude array. The Erlle of Huntlyis men thinking all wes fled, followit the cheafe without any ordour, or regaird; bot finding the Erlle of Mwrray and his in ane littill battell in gude order, quhilk wes feirfull becaus of thair lang speiris, and that thay culd na wyifs com to hand fraikis, being mowitt with ane suddane feir, fled als fast as ewer thay perfewit befor. The tratouris, quha had fled befor, feing the chayndge of the battall, perfewit than the Erll of Huntly and his with grit wiolenfe, and maid all the flachter that wes maid that day to purdge thame selffis fra the former fack. Thair wes slayne of Huntlyis cumpany about sex scoir off men, and ane hunder tane, of the quhilk number wes the Erlle of Huntly and his tua fonis Johne and Adame. The Erlle him selff throw grownes and laik off braithe depairttis in the feild in the taking. The rest war careyit to Aberdeyne.

The Erlle of Mwrray comes to Aberdein, and at his cuming, first he gewis thankis to God for the wiçtorie grantit by mennis expectatioune, and efter com to the Queine, quha seimid to rejoife bot littill of all wes done; 3it schortlie thairefter, Johne Gordoune wes executit, quha wes gritlie lamentit be mony, he being ane gallant 3oung man of cumly perfonage. The Queine lamentit his deathe with mony teiris, and in regaird of Adamis 3outhe, scho grantit him pardoun. In this tyme, George the eldest sone gat him to his gudfader the Duke Hammiltoune, and all the rest of the Gordounis war pwneiffit and baneiffit, and sum peyit gritt fowmes of mony. The Queine returnis to Sanct Johnstoune, quhair the Duke Hammiltoun soliffit hir for fauour to George Gordoun, his gudfone, bot albeit he gat ane meek answer, 3it he wes compellit to rander him, quha wes put in ward in Dumbar; and the nixt 3eir efter, quhilk wes M.D.LXIII, the xxvi day of Januar, he is brocht from Dumbar to Edinburgh, quhair he is condamnit of treffoune, and send bak to Dumbar.

The xx day of Maij, in the foirfaid ȝeir, the Queine haldis ane Parliamentt, quhair ſcho wes crownit with gritt glorie.

In the end of winter, be the Queinis permiffiounne, Mathow Erle of Lennox com hame into Scotland, efter he had been baneiffitt xxii ȝeiris; and in the next ȝeir, quhilk wes the M.D.LXIII, he wes reſtorit in Parliament, and thairefter Henrie, his ſone, come in Scotland out of Ingland about the xiii day of Februar. The Queine reſeaſſit him with gritt courttaſſie, and he being ane cumlie ȝowth of braw flatour, and daylie hantting hir cumpany, ſcho wes alourit to luiff him, and the hail nobillity and all men lykitt werry weil that ſcho fuld tak him to hir huſband, becaus of the gritt gude will wes licklie to redound to all the Ylle of Brittainne, giff the fame culd be gottine be the Queinis contentt of Ingland, quha wes werry glaid of the fame, and in ane maner wes authour thairoff.

Now thair wes ane ſerwand of the Queinis, quha wes ane Italyane, callit David Roife, quhilk the comone pepill callit Seinȝeour David, quha wes bot ane mane of baſe leinidge, bot weil brocht up in leirning, and ſpeciallie in mwfflick. This David com in gritt fauour with hir Maieſtie, bot gritly miſlykitt of all the pepill, ȝitt ſcho maid him hir ſeruitour and Secretar. The Lord Darnlie for the Queinis caus ſchew him gritt lyking, and he being gewine to gritt craft, ſchew all the maleiſe he culd to ſaw diſcord betuix the Erle Mwrray and the Lord Darnlie, thinking thairby to gett the Erle off Mwrray in Courtt, quhome he eſtemeid to be his gritteſt onfreind, and ſo it com to pas that the Erle wes conſtraynitt to leaſ Court.

In the abſenſe off the ſaid Erle, the Queine reſtorit agane the Erle of Sudderland, and Bothuell, as alſo releiffis the Erle of Huntly out of ward.

In this tyme, the Queine and the Lord Darnlie raid to Sanct Johneſtounne, quhair the Erll of Mwrray wes ſend for, bot falling ſeik be the way, wes taine to ane freindis hous, quhair ane gritt number of his



freindis com to wiffie him, quhairby thair reafe ane bruitt that the Erlle wes to tak him capteiff the Queine and the Lord Darnlie in thair passage to Edinburgh.

The Queinis mareedge drawing neir, thair wes ane Parliament hal-dine, quhair the Queine maid my Lord Darnly Erle of Rofs and Duk of Roffay, at the quhilk tyme scho feikis the consentt of the nobillity to marie him, quhilk thay granttitt, all prowying that thair war na alteratioune off religioune, bot Andrew Stewart off Vchiltrie said, that he wald neuer consent that thair fuld be ane Papeist king to ring in Scotland. The Queine heaffand, as said is, promottit Darnly to honour, compleittit the mareage with all speid, quhilk wes done with gritt honour the xxix day of Julij M.D.LXIII. On the morne [thay] war proclamit be opin proclamatioune King and Queine of Scotland in Edinburgh.

This mareage wes mislykitt be thir of the nobillity, the Duk Hammiltoun, the Erllis off Argyll, Murray, Glencairne, and Rothufs, quha being sent for to cum to the Queine, thay all refusitt, quhairfor thay war all denuncit rebellis, and ane gritt pairt baneiffit to Argyll.

In this tyme [the] King and Queine cumes to Edinburgh, and thair-efter to Glesgow, accompanyitt with four thousand men, and the rebellis remaynit in Paislay. The King fendis and cauffit charge the Castell off Hammiltoun, quhilk wes refusitt, quhairupone the King and Queine with thair forllis fettis out to battell, bot the wther pairtie different in opiniounes culd not agrie; for the Hammiltounes heaffing ane schott at the croune focht the King and Queinis lyff, and Murray and Glencairne wald not craiff na bluid, for thay perseaffit the Hammiltounes schott, and wald neuer condiscend that thay fuld be king, knowing thair tir-ranye. Upone the quhilk, thay refusitt the battell, bot remowitt to Hammiltoun, and on the morne to Edinburgh, quhair [the] King and Queine followit with all speid, [of] quhilk thay heaffing intelligence, passit to Dumfreife.

The King and Queine appoynttis the Erll of Lennox Gowernour in the West pairttis, and thay passit to Fyffe, and tuik ane aithe of the maist pairt of the nobillity to assitt thame. The ribellis war baneift, and thair guiddis and geir maid escheatt.

Vpone the nynt day off October the airmies reid out of Edinburgh towardis Dumfreis, quhair Maxwell, quha had assittit the Lordis befor, left tham, and come to the Queine, quhair in all homellitty meittis hir be the waye. The King and Queine cuming thain to Dumfreis, and feing thatt the ribellis war fled returnis bak to Edinburgh, and in Marche thairefter the King gart proclayme ane Parliament, quhairinto the haill ribellis war to be forfaltitt.

In this tyme the credeitt off this Dauid began to be werry gritt with the Queine, in sik fort that the same exceidis the Kingis awine, and as the mareage [wes] with grit heaft performitt, so hir luiff wes alfe speidallie decayitt. The Queine defyring to promoitt this Dauid, first maid him ane Counfalour, and thairefter maid him Lord of the Castell of Meffane.

Vpone ane nycht, this Dauid being in the Queinis chalmer, the King heaffing intelligense come to the bak dur, quhair of he had the key, bot finding the same barritt, he tuik ane gritt displeasour, and thairfoir concluditt to tak his lyff, and dewyffing with his fameliar serwandis how the same suld be dwne, the Queine gettis intelligence heiroff.

The King awyffing with his fader concerning his estaitt, [fand] it wes best to reconceill the same to the nobillitty, and to recall hame the baneift Lordis out of Ingland, quhilk requirit grit heaft in respect the Parliament drawing neir, quhairunto thay war to be forfaltitt that war fled and baneift. In this Dauid deilt with the nobillitty that the Lordis suld be forfaltitt, quhilk procuritt the maleise of the haill pepill to him.

The King being on the foirsaid purpose to haue this Dauidis lyff, he adwyffis with James Douglas, Patrik Lindefay, and Patrik Ruthwene, men of grit curradge and visdome, quha with the King concludis the

flachter of the said Dauid, and thatt with diligence. The Queine being at supper in the Caniugaitt, and with hir Dauid, and my Lady Argyll, with ane few standand ferwandis, James Dowglas Erle of Mortone walking in the wtter chalmer, with ane grit number of his freindis and ferwandis, the King, out of his awin chalmer, quhilk wes benethe the Queinis, quhairfra thair com ane narrow passage to the Queinis, entireitt up in hir chalmer. Patrick Ruthwene armit, with foure or fyff followit the King. Quhane thay cum in the chalmer quhair the Queine wes at supper, scho wes sum thing mowitt with the same, and behalding Ruthwene quha wes in airmour, quha had beine newly conwaleft, scho speires at him, quhat new purpois he had tane in his heid; he makis bott this ansuer, saying to Dauid, se man ryfe, for that pleace is nocht proper for you. The Queine heiring this aryffis, and with hir body defendis him. The King taking hir in his airmis bidis hir nocht feir, bot the flachter of that kaittiff to be done. Dauid drawine him out off the cabeine and to the wtter chalmer, quhair [George] Douglas and his men gaiff him mony straikis with daugziouris, quhilkis wes sum thing contrair to thair first conclusioun, quhilk wes to haue hangitt him to the contentment of all the pepill.

Now quhane the vproar raise in the Palleis in Halirudhous, the Erllis of Huntly, Atholl, and Bothuell, being in ane vther pairtt of the Palleis at supper, wald haue ischit outt, bott war commandit be [George] Douglas seruandis to remayne within thair chalmeris. Efter this, Ruthwene cuming to the Queinis chalmer, he being febill, in respect of his feibilnis fittis doune, and craiffis ane drink, bot the Queine gifin him mony ewill wordis, he answeritt with grit courtesie and wisdome.

Now the Toune of Edinburgh heiring the tumwltt, com all to the palleis of Halyrudhous, quhair the King out off his awine mowthe declairis to thame that the Queine and he war bayth weill, and commandis thame to pas to thair ludginges, quhilk thay did.

Now wpone the nixt day, the nobility thatt war banneiffitt returnis to

Edinburgh, and first presentts thame selffis to the tolbuyth, becaus thatt wes the day that thay war to be forfalttit in Parliament, bot thair wes nane to perfew thame.

In this tyme the Queine gaif apeiranse that scho wald be rewllit be the counfell off the nobillitty, thairby thinking to efchew mair eassallie; and be ane bak zett scho went outt with George Seytounne to his Castell, quaha had prowdydit tua hunder horse for to convoy hir, and out of Seittounne scho went to Dumbar, and also be fair meanis and foull scho carreyit the king with hir; and thane turning hir readge aganis theas quaha had beine at the slachter of Dauid, scho banneiffit fume of thame to Ingland, and sum to Argylle.

Now in this trubill off the Estaitt about the fyfteine day of Aprylle, the Erllis of Argylle and Mvrray war refaut in fauour.

Scho hir selff, nocht lang efter, the tyme of hir delyuerance drawing neir, scho drawis hir selff apartt to the Castell of Edinburgh, quhairwpone the xix day of Junij ane littil efter nyne houris at nycht, scho is delyuerit of ane sone, quaha thairefter wes callit James the sext, quaha now ringis, in the M.D.LXVI.

The Quein being delyuerit of hir birthe, albeit scho refaiwit all wtheris with glaidnis, zit quhane the King come to hir to vissie hir, baith scho and theas quaha wes with hir luikitt on him with sic ane countenanse that he and all men mycht sie that scho disdanit him in hartt, and at this tyme Bothuell did all thingis at Courtt as he pleiffitt, for na man culd get ony fute grantitt bot be his moyane.

The Queine being weill recoveritt of hir helthe, on ane day, scho passis quyetly to ane heawine beyd Leith, callit the Newheawine, leiffand hir haill seruendis, and with ane senpill men of siefair traid entirit in ane small boitt, and be sic passis to ane hous of my Lord off Marris callit Allowaye, quhair scho ahead for ane speace, passing hir tyme. The King heaffing intelligence of the Queinis depairtour, followit suddantlie be land

that he mycht be with hir, and obtenit the dewittie off matrimony, bot scho not being content, commandis him to returne quhairfra he come, nocht suffering him to refres him selff and his seruandis.

The Queine efter ane few dayis, com to Edinburgh, and not ganging to hir awine pailleis, scho lougis in the toune in ane hous quhair thay war wont to hald the Chakkir. The King assaying by all meanis he culd [to] gett hir gude will, he raid his ways to Stirling, quhair he thocht to remayne for ane speace in quyetnes, to behald how thingis fuld gang.

Schortlie heirefter, the Queine rydis to Jedbrughe, and Bothuell pro- rydis him to ryd to Liddisdeill, quhair he wes hurt be ane theiff off the Clanis, quhome the Erl had tane, with ane lead bollatt on the heid, quhair- upone the theiff strak him agane. He wes careyit to the Castell of Her- remiteadge in gritt hassart of his lyff. The Queine being in Borthik, the newis of his hurttinges being reportit to hir, quhairupone scho with expeditioun rydis to Jedbrughe, quhair scho preparis all thingis for his conwoy, and rydis to Bothuell to the Herremiteadge, and conwoyis him to the said toune; and be the gritt trauell and schortnes off the wedder, scho contractis ane deidlie fever, quhair thair wes na a hoip of hir lyff huikit for be na man. The quhilk the King wnderstanding, he with all diligence rydis to hir, to the effect that scho mycht know his eirnist gude will towardtis hir, bot at his cuming scho wald not giff him countenance, nor suffer ony to gif him ludging. And scho suspecting the courtassie of hir broder the Erlle of Mwrray that he wald schaw him fawour, scho delt with his wyff, he feingzeit him to be feik, quhairby the King fuld not get ludging thair; quhairby the King had taine counsell to gang his way for laik of ludging, in cais ane gentillmane of the name of Hwme had not left his hous and feingzeit him selff to gang to ane vther hous of his awine, leaffing his hous in the toune voyd to the King. The nixt day in the morninge, the King being commandit to ryd to Striuling, the Queine and Bothuell, nocht being haill, scho off hir feiknes, he of his wond, ar

brocht to Craigmillar, quhilk hous is bot twa myllis diftant from Edinburgh. At the quhilk tyme the Queine begane to wtter fun ſpeitchis that ſcho wald be fred of hir husband the King, quhilk ſcho wald affay to do be fun meanis.

In the monethe of October, the Imbaffatouris com ane littill befor winter to the baptyme off the Prince frome France and England, at the quhilk tyme the Queine tuik gritt paynis to haue Bothuell moſt braw, bot thair wes finall regaird had to the monting of the King, quhairby he wanting ſic thingis as become ane King at ſic ane ſoleame tyme, he is commandit not to cum in preſenſe of the Imbaffatouris, and the nobillittie war commandit not to obey him; bott thay heaffand pittie on his gude and courtſals natour refuiffit the ſamin. The Imbaffatouris war forbidine to confer with him, and ſpeciallie the Fraiſche Imbaffatour, thay all being in the caſtell of Stirling togidder. The King ſeing himſelf diſpyffitt, and that his enemie the Erll of Bothuell wes preferritt, he rydis to his fadder quha remaynit in Glegow. Itt wes thoct that at his depairtour he had gottin ane drink off wynum, quhairby thay thoct to mak his end in abſenſe fra the Courtt. The ſame wrocht or he wes ane mylle of Stirling, he wes ſo troublitt that the ſamin apeirit playnie, for, or he wane Glegow, the ſame brak out on him in quhyt pluikis.

Now the ſeremony of baptyme being enditt, the Queine rydis to Tullibairdine, quhair ſcho remaynis for ane ſpeace paſſing hir tyme, and thairefter returnis to Stirling, quhair hir ſone not zitt being ſewin monethis of aige, ſcho cauſſit be careyt to Edinbrughe in the ſtormis of winter; and wnderſtanding that the King wes than begining to meane him ſelf, ſcho takis ane new purpoife to ryd to Glegow quhair he wes, bot being informitt that he had ane ſchip in reddineſs to fly, quhilk ſchip wes in the Reware of Clyd, ſcho fend for him, and gif he had refuiffit to cum to hir, ſcho had ane grit pairt off the nobillitty maid to perſew him with all rigour. Scho heaffing hir ſone in fur cuſtody, ſcho repairs to

Glefgow, taking in hir cumpany the Hammiltouns, quha war enemeis to the Kingis fader, the Erl of Lennox ; the Erle of Bothuell remayninge in Edinburgh to prepar all thingis for thair purpoife.

Now quhan ſcho had maid ſum countinance of fauour to him, ſcho bringis him with hir to Edinburgh, he not being ȝitt altogidder haill of his difeaſe, and tuik his ludging at the Kirk of Feild, neir wnto the toune wall, quhair he is left ſolittair.

The Queine, the mair to cleir hir pairtt, repairs daylie to the King, quha thinking to haue wtheris nor Bothuell to lay the bleame on, ſcho fend for hir broder the Erl of Mwrray to cume to hir, he being boune to ryd to Sanctandrois. He cuming to hir, ſcho ſayis that ſcho defyritt him to ſtay that ſcho mycht haue his counfell in the direſtione off the Imbaſſatouris of the Duk of Sawoy, the quhilk requeift he obeyit. Now to awoyd all ſuſpitioune, ſcho recounfallis the King and Bothuell, and albeit that all men ſuſpectitt euill, ȝit ther wes nane that durft reweill the ſame to him, becaus he tald all to hir, except hir broder Robert Stewartt, quha wes thairfoir accuſſitt befor the Queine, quha ſtuid be his denyall, and cuming to the worſt, he gaiff the King ane lye, and thay laying handis on thair dagouris, Bothuell being preſent, quhair he wes defyritt to red, he anſuerit, he ſaw no danger. And alſo ſcho cauſſit tak hir bed out of the paleis to the chalmer benethe quhair he lay, quhair ſcho remaynit ane few nychtis ; heaffing hir brother the Erl of Mwrray with hir euerie nycht ſcho remaynit in the Kingis chalmer quhill midnycht, ſcho thinking to lay the bleame of all on the Erle of Mwrray, bot the poiſt cuming to the Erle of the deidly difeaſe of his wyff, he leiffis the Queine and with haift rydis to Sanct Androis. Now this nycht being appointit for the mwrthour of the King, the Queine cauſſis ſolemneis ane mareage of ane ſeruand of hirris in the paleis, and paſſing all the day to nycht with gritt joy and mirthe, ſcho cumis at nycht with ane gritt conwoy to ſie hir huſband, takand with him ane few wordis with gritt glaidnis, heaffing

kiffit him mony tymis, ſcho gaiff him ane ring, quhairof, althocht he wes glaid, ȝitt the remembrance of ane few wordis, quhilk ſcho ſpak, trublytt his mynd, quhilk war thir, that ſcho ſaid to him, about this nycht wes ane ȝeir wes my ferwand Dauid ſlayne. Bot the nycht being far ſpent, he vint to bed, and thay heaving preparitt in the laiche chalmer fa mekle gun pulder, quhilk mycht ovr throw the hous. And efter that ſcho wes returnit to the Abbay, and had conferritt with Bothuell ane lang tyme, he takis his leiff of hir, and paſſing to his chalmer, he dreſſis him ſelf in armour, and returning to the toune, quhair he had wther twa companȝeouns appointtit, directing thame to thair pleaceis, ane few of thame entiris in the Kingis chalmer, quhair he being on ane heaffie fleip, thay inwadit him, and flopping his mowth, that he mycht not cry, thay wer-ryit him and ane ſeruand with him, quha lay neir his bed in his chalmer. Quhan he wes deid, thay bring ane [the] ſerwand with him out to the ȝaird, and ſetting fyir to the hous, ourthrowis the ſame be the forſe of the powder, the craik being ſo gritt, that it maid all the toune to awalk. This cryme being done, Bothuell returnis to the Paleis ane wther way nor he come, and ſyemit as gif he had knawine no thing.

The Queine defyrit the noble men that wes in the paleiſis to knaw quhat uproir wes in the toune, and ſending ſum to ſie the fact, thay fand the King lyand in the ȝaird, with his fark on his ower pairttis, and naikit below, and his paintonis being befyd him ; and the hail pepill perfeaffit that it wes nocht be the wiolence of the fyer that he wes caſſine thair, bot that he wes careyit thair be craft.

Now theais quha had done the fact gart the word gang that the ſame wes done be Mwrray and Mortoune, or at the leaſt be thair counfell ; ȝitt all men knew the contrair, think it to be Bothuell. The Biſchop of Sanctandroiſis being on the knowlidge heiroff, leiwis his awin hous, and gangis to my Lord Duikis his broderis.

The Queine fendis to the Counfell of Ingland, ſchawing thame that

this deid wes done be the counfell of the foirfaid Erles of Mwrray and Mortoune.

The Kingis body, efter it had bein ane lang tyme ane spectacal, wes careyit to the paleise, the nobillity appoyntting ane honorable buriall for him ; 3it, be the contrar commandment of the Queine, he is careyit with pynnouris, and bureyit wnder nycht in the Abbay Kirk of Halirudhoufe, and that befyd the buriall of Seingiour Dauid.

The Queine at this tyme rydis to Seittoune, devyffing how scho mycht gett Bothuell cleine off sa fowll ane sack, and wffit all meanis to that effect ; bot he wes in sic fauour with the Queine, that nane durst accuifs him, albeit that all men knew perfytlie that he wes guilty of that cryme ; and quhan ane tailzour had gottin sum of the Kingis claithis to tranfleitt to the Erl of Bothuell, he said that the cleathing off the deid belangit to the hangman of dew. And also aue wther thing now cummerit the Queine, quhilk wes this, that scho wald haue had the Castell of Edinburgh in hir handis. The Erle of Mar had the Castell with this conditione, that he fuld not delyuer the same but by the awyise of the thrie Estaittis, and scho being gewine to haue the said Castell cauffit deill with my Lord of Marris freindis to haue the same, promeiffing him hir fauour ; and in fing of the samin fauour, scho wald delyuer him the grittest taikene off huiff, quhilk wes hir sone, the air of the Kingdome, to be keipitt and brocht wp be him in the Castell of Stirling, quhair findrie of his predecifflouris war brocht wp befor. It wes agreitt betuix hir and Marr thatt the zoung King fuld be delyuerit to Erskeine in Stirling, and [he] gaiff pleadgis of kin to delyuer the Castell of Edinburgh.

In this [tyme] the Erle of Lennox daylie complenis to the Queine to haue iustice, bot scho fauourand Bothwell mair nor him, scho puttis ane day befor the ordinance of the Councell in Edinburgh, quhair the Erle of Lennox not being pairtie [pairtitt], thocht best to be absent. The wther heaffand the Queinis gude will, and also being weil freindstead in that

toune, compeiris, and be his awine dewyis is accuffitt, the Judgis being his awine freindis, and also the pairtie absent to accuse him. The Erlle of Caffilis being choffine anc Judge, refusit the same, and wes willing rather to thole the penalty of the law nor to compeir in that caus; but the Queine sending ane messinger causit charge him vnder the payne of tref-foune, he being compellit be this famin forme. Thay pronunce this decreitt, that for the present, thay saw no thing to condame Bothuell; but gif ony pairty heaffand entres pleiffit heirefter to perfew, thay referritt all pleis to the same. Bothuell being this way freid, to cleir himselff the mair, he offerris to defend his innocencie be the suord, gif ony durst accuse him of the nobillity.

On the next day, thair wes ane lybell sett wp be ane, offering to accept of the same combatt, and gif he wald appoynt ony pleace quhair he mycht in saifty cum, he suld declair his name, bot na answer gewine thairto.

Now the Queine thinking to be matche with Bothuell, scho fendis to feik the consent off the nobillity, and also Bothuell calling ane gritt pairt off the nobillity to ane supper, thay being all mirrie, he desyris thame, as thay had beine his freindis in tymes bygane, that now thay wald continue thair luiff, and that thay wald gif thair consent that he mycht marie the Queine, and presenttis ane contract to thame, maid for the famin purpos; and thay being in that pleace, durst skaircely refusit the same, and sa thay subscrywit the famin. The next day, the hail Bishoppis being fend for to the Courtt, thay war all desyritt to subscrywe, quhilk thay obeyit.

The Queine thinking to haue the young King hir sone in hir handis cumes to Stirling, quhair the Erlle of Mar being present, and suspecking the worst, lettis hir sie the bairne, bot in sic forme that he wes ewer maister off the Castell and bairne. Scho feing that scho culd not obtaine hir purpos, scho returnis to Edinburgh, quhair be the way, the Erlle Both-

uell cumis at the brig of Amont and makis ane fassone as gif he wald reaffeace hir, and caireyis hir to Dumbar, quhair he obtenis fra hir ane remissioune for that sack, fecluding wnder the same all his wyll deidis, quhilk he had committit; and for perfyting of the mareage, the Erlle of Bothuellis wyff wes compellit to feik deworfement, quhilk wes done with all speid in the speace of ten dayis.

In this tyme the nobillittie convenis in Stirling, and fendis ane messinger to the Queine, defyring gif scho wald be releiffit to send word to thame, and gif scho war retenit aganis hir will, thay wald mak hir releiff. Scho anfuers that scho wes brocht thair aganis hir will, bot scho hes beine so courteously handlitt that scho wald nocht compleine on the former vranges. And feing the nobilliteis mynd, scho heastis to compleit the mareage for that effect to help the wrang of the reawiesment; and the famin being done, on the nixt day Bothuell bringis hir to the Castill of Edinburgh, and on the morne to the toun, quhair scho befor the Lordis of Sessioune affermis that scho is frie and at hir liberty. The hail ministeris refusiffing to mairrie thame [because] he had tua wyffis leiffand, bot the Bischop off Orknay, quha had mair regaird to the Courtt nor to the trew word of God, celebratt the mareage, quhilk wes mislykit of all men; zit for thair finirettie, thay maik ane contract betuix thame and ane gritt pairt off the nobillitty to defend the Queine and Bothuell in all thair effairis. This being layd to the Erlle of Mwrrayis charge defyring him to subscriue, he refusiffis, quhairby he had the maleice of his sifter, and Bothuell focht his lyff with all his mycht, quhilk he perfeaffing feikis license to pass to France, quhilk he obtenis.

In this tyme, for the defence of the King, thair war confideratt the Erllis of Argyll, Mortoune, Atholl, and Glenkairne, Patrik Lord Lindfay, and Robert Lord Boyd, bot Argyllle schone thairefter reweillis the counfell of the rest to the Queine, and the Lord Boyd become the Queinis. Thay war suspectit to be contrair to the Queine.

Also the Clannis of Hwme, Car, and Scottis, bot all the principallis off thair Clannis war chargit in waird, ffor this intent that thay fuld nocht stay the reid quhilk wes to be maid be Bothuell in Liddisdeill, bot thay all fled him except Andro Car and Walter Carr of Ceffurd.

The Queine and Bothuell rydis to the fouth, and cuming to Borthik Castell, the foirlaid factioune, extending to the number of tua thouffand horfe, thocht to heff befeadgit the Queine and Bothuell, the Queine not heaffing intelligense quhill Hwme wes about the Hous with ane pairt of the airmie. Bot he not being of sufficient number to keip thame in, the Erl Bothuell first escheaping, and syne the Queine, and went to Dumbar, quhilk had nocht beine gewe the rest had keipitt as Hwme did. Bot schortlie thairefter, thay all conwenit in Edinburgh, in the quhilk toune thair wes of the Queinis factioune, the Erle of Huntlie [and] the Bischop of Sanctandroise, quha fled presently to the Queine. And the Queine with the number of four thouffand horfe that wes with hir adressitt to cum to Leithe, and cum to Seyttoun at nycht, quhair of the Lordis quhilkis war in Edinburgh gettis aduerteifment at nycht, and on the morne thay with ane gritt number being convenyt, mairschitt to Mwffilbrughe, that thay mycht pass the wattir of Ask or the Queine mycht pass the same be brig or fuird; and finding na pairtie in thair way, thay refresche thame selfis with meitt and drink, and sending befor thame sum horfemen to view the feildis, thay forgader with sum horfemen of the Quenis, bot the Lordis horfemen drave the Quenis bak to the Pannis. And quhane the Lordis wes mercheand out off Mwffillbrughe, thay saw the Quenis pairtie in battell aray on the top of ane stay hill, be the quhilk thay war constraynit to draw to the rycht hand, to the effect thay mycht have the sone in thair bakis, as also the hill wes nocht so stay on that pairt as on the uther. The Queinis syd feing tham draw to the left hand, thocht that thay war boune for Dalkath, ane toune of Mortouns, bot thay heaffand fund ane lewenall part meitt for battall, thay adres out twa battellis, the first men

vnder the comandymnt of Mortoune and Hwme, the fecund, the Erllis of Glencairne, Mar, and Atholl. At this tyme Monfeir de Crok delt to haue had peace, offering an Remiffione to thame all in the Queinis name, bot Mortoune anfuert thay craiwit na pardone, becaus thay had nocht tane armis aganis thair Prince, bot aganis that tratour quha had mwr-dreift thair King, and gif the Queine wald not put him fra hir, thay wald not heir of na concord. La Crok perfeaffing thair gude mynd left the Queine and raid to Edinburgh, and thain the Erlle of Bothuell cumis furthe be ane herald, defyring that he mycht haue ane to fecht with him in that querrall, the quhilk quhan ane nobill zoung gentilman hard the fame, quha wes callit James Mwrray of Tullibardine, he refaiffit his offir, bot the Erlle refuiffing him, allegis that he wes not his equal ; bot in end, Patrik Lord Lindfay [acceptis], fa that the Queine difchargit the fame, and wald not fuffer thame to fecht. And than the Queine rydis round about the battell to try euerie manis mynd, fcho fand that the freindis of Bothuell wes willing to fecht, bot the reft thocht the fame dangerous to the Queine, and thocht better to lett Bothuell defend his awine querrell himfelf be his awine hand ; and giff not, fcho wald continew the fame quhill the morne, becaus the Hammiltounes wald be at hir, quha wald ftrenthin hir number. Quhan fcho beheld this, fcho defyrit that William Kirkcaldie of Grayndge mycht be fend to hir to confer on peace, and the battell to flay for ane fpeace, quhilk wes grantit to hir ; bot in this tyme the Erll of Bothuell fleyis to Dumbar quhill as the Queine wes in conferrance with Grayndge, and quhan fcho knew that he wes fled out of danger, fcho condifcendit to Kirkcaldie to ryd to the Lordis, and the reft of hir airmie fuld depairt in faiftie. And quhan fcho com to the firft airmie, fcho wes gratioullie refaiffitt, bot thair wes ane certane ftandart borne be tua fuddertis, bendit betuix tua fpeiris, quhairin wes payntit the piéctour of hir hufband the King, with his fone on his kneis, faying, “ JUDGE AND REWENGE MY CAUS O LORD.” This ftandart wes ewer borne

befoir hir, quhair ewer fcho went, at the ficht quhairoff fcho wes fo mowit that fcho had to be cherreifchit to be hadine on horfebak ; bot that nycht thay brocht hir to Edinburgh, quhar fcho remanitt tua dayis, and than is fend in ward to the Castell of Lochelewine.

Now the Bifchop of Dumbleane cuming to France, as he wes to delyver his meffage, the King of France had gottin word that the Queine wes tane, and Bothuell sheaffit fra hir, quhilk the Bifchop wes ignorant off, becaus that the famin wes done efter his departour.

In this tyme Bothuell fendis to the Castell of Edinburgh for ane coffir, quhilk wes the Dolpheine of Franceis, quhairin thair wes mony writtis, writtine be the Queenis hand to him, quhilk writtis fchew all thair fecreitiss. This coffir wes tane be the way be the contra pairtie, the quhilk quhan Bothuell perfaiffit that thingis fuccedit contrairye his expectatiounne, he withdrew him felf to Orknay, and in the end he becumis ane pirratt.

At this tyme the nobility deillis with the Queine to refing hir goverment, and to nominat fum of the nobility for wpbringing of hir fone, the 30ung Prince, and in end fcho nominatt James Erll of Mwrray, James Duke of Chattellaraute, and Mathow Erll of Lennox, Gillespie Erll of Argyill, Johne Erll of Atholl, James Erll of Mortoun, and Alexander Erll of Glencairne, with Johne Erll of Mar; be thame is appoynttit the coronatioun of the King in Stirling. This appoyntment wes maid the xxiiii day of Julij M.D.LXVII, befoir the quhilk day, James Erll of Mwrray wes returnit out of France to Court, and gratiouflic refaiffit, and defyrit be the rest to him to tak the goverment of the Estait on him during the minorittie of his fister fone; and fo he is choffine be the nobillittie Regent during the minoritty of the King. And wpon the xxviii day of Julij M.D.LXVII, efter ane fermond maid be Johne Knox, James the Sext of the name of Steward wes crownit King of Scotland.

In this tyme the Hammiltounis deillis be all meinis to draw the haill nobillittie on thair fyd, quhilk preweallit nocht with thame.

The xxv day of August following, in ane Parliament, the office of ane Regent wes confermitt, and as to the Queine scho to remayne in ward quhair scho wes. And thair com Imbassatouris frome France and Ingland, [quha] war stayit fra going to the Queine.

And at this tyme thair wes [peace] throw the hail cuntry, except that Bothuell wes ane pirrat on the sie, aganis quhome the Laird of Grayndge wes fend with ane airmie, quha com wpone him onawarfe, and takis ane grit pairt of his schippis, bot him selff escheapis be ane back fynd of ane ylle, bot schortlie thairefter he aryffis in Denmark, quhair he wes apprehendit as ane piratt, and cassin in ward; bot being knawine be Scottis merchandis, he is laid in airnis, and efter ten ȝeiris warding, he deis in maidnis, his end being according to his lyff.

Now the Regent rydis to Glesgow to hald ane Iustice Courtt, quhair he had appoynttit the Lennox, the barony of Ranfrow and Clidifdeill. In this tyme the contrair partie wes doand all the diligens thay culd for the releiff of the Queine, and the auld Lady Lochlewin being in the faid Castell, and hir thrie sonis with hir, the Queine alluris the ȝoungest sone callit George Douglas to mak hir releiff, quhilk for respectis to adwancement he tuik in hand, and on the thrid day off Maij, about xii of the day, he passis with hir to Hammiltoune. Be this hir releiff, the hairttis of mony begane to chayndge, and speciallie the Hammiltounis mowit my Lord Boyd, quha had maid mony cheayndgis befor fra bayth the pairteis.

The releiff of the Queine being reveillit to the Regent, he adwyffis quhat to do, and thay thocht, gif he raid to Stirling the sam wald be thocht that he fled, and mekill dependis on the first beginning; and also the famelyes of the Cuninghamis and Sempillis war at hand, with the cuntry of the Lennox, quha wald be sufficient to defend [him] quhill ma power mycht cum. The Regent heaffing togidder the number of thrie thousand men, thair cumis to him of Merse and Lowtheane sex hunder horse. And he being in purposis to marche to Hammiltoune, to the effectt thatt he

mycht haue battell, he is aduerteiffit one day that the enemeis ar cuming, and mairchand forward to convoy the Queine to Dumbartane, being in number sex thouffand men, the Regent not being four thouffand, and gif thay had anis [cum] in Dumbartane thay mycht delay the battell alfe lang as thay pleiffit; and also thay thocht that gif the Regent kaift him in the way, that thay war in number fufficient to gif battell. Bot the Regent, quha wes of purpoife to haue battell fo fchone as he mycht, he addreffis him felf in battell array in the way, quhair he thocht the enemeis wald cum; bot the Queine cumand on the wther fyd of the rewer of Clyd, he was forfitt to convoy his fut men be the brig, the horfemen paffing be the Sornie fuird. And approcheand to the hill of Langfyd, the way lyand throw the village thairoff, the hill being ftay to the northe and eift, the reft being playnnar, thay 3eid to with fik fpeid that the Queinis men culd not decerne thair purpois quhill thay war on the hill, quhilk thay thocht to haue had. Bot the Queinis fyd being ftayit be the fudant feiknes of Gillespie Erll of Argyll, quha had the comandment of the maift pairt of the airmie, and efter his returne, the Queinis fyd cuming to the hill and dewydis thair men in tua battellis, and in the firft thay put thair hail ftrengh. The King felf his fyd dewydis in tua battellis, and in the firft battell of the Kingis fyd war James Erll of Mortoune, Robert Lord Sempill, and Alexander Lord Hwme, Patrik Lord Lindfay, with the Barrouns of Drumlanrik and Bargein3ie with findry ma baronis; in the laft battell, Allexander Erle of Glenkairne, Johne Erle of Mar, and Williame Erll of Monteith, with the affiftance off Glesgow, the hagbiteris keeping the willage and the 3airdis be the way fyd quhair the Queine wes to cum. Quhain the tua battellis ftuid thus in array aganis wtheris, the feild peaces begane to fchutt. The Quenis peaces war difmontitt, and also the Quenis horfemen war repolfitt be the Kingis bak to thair battell. Now the Queinis fyd thinking to diffrank the Kingis airmie, com on with grit forfe, bot gat ane raincountir be the Kingis archearis

and licht horsemen, quha wes returnit to thair battell efter the first recountir, and than the battallis approchand togidder, thair wes ane lang battell the speace off ane hour; and quhan the Kingis mene battell perfeassing thair wangaird in danger, affisit thame be thair forfe, and adwanfing thame felfis to the rycht hand adjoyning with the first battell, the forfe thairoff quhan the Quenis docht not abyd, thay tuik thame to flicht. Thay being fled, the Regent schew grit mercie, comanding nane to be flayne.

The Queine, quha stuid almaist ane myll fra thame, with the men that first fled tuik the way to England, the rest fleying quhair thay thocht best. Few war flayne in the battell, bot sum war fund with gritt wondis lyand in the feild. The hail number that war flayne war thrie hunder, bot thair war mae teane. Thair wes tua hurt of the Kingis syd that war principall men, to wit Patrik Lord Hwme, and Andro Lord Vchiltrie, and bot ane feruand man flayne.

The Regent and his returnis with grit joy to the toune of Glesgow, and efter thay had gewine thankis to God, thay went to dennir. This battell wes fochteine the xiii day of Maij, the xi day efter the Queine com out of ward.

The Frainsche Imbassatour feing the battell tint, passit throw England to France; bot being spoilzeit be the brokine men of the bordouris, wes restorit to his awine be the moyane of Drumlaynrik.

The next day efter the batteill, the Regent, with fywe hunder horse, rydis throw Cliddisdeill, and finding the hail houffis waift, perfeassitt that the inhabitantis war fled; he tuik the Castellis of Hammiltoune and Draffane, quhair he fand na thing within thame bot sum houshald geir of King James the fyftis.

Thair wes heirefter ane Parliament to be haldine in Edinburgh be the Regent, for the hinderance of the quhilk thair wer mony dewyffis; and speciallie the Hammiltounes and Argyll, with the Erle of Huntlie, quha cuming fordwartt with his forffis, wes stayit at Tay be the Lord Ruth-

uene. Nochtwithstanding of all this preparatioune of the enemie, ȝitt the Regent wald had the same at the appoyntit pleace, in the quhilk sum war conwick, and sum had hoip of mis. Yit the Regent perfaiffing thair abstinanse in thair rebellious, he raiffis ane airmie, and rydis throw Anendeill and Niddisfeill, and the laich of Galloway, taking mony castellis and reaffing thame, and speciallie the hous of Sir Johne Gordoune of Lochinwar, Knycht, quhilk house wes callit the Kenmwir. At this tyme, gif that the Queine of Ingland had not fend hir letteris to him, he had subdewitt the hail cuntrie, and brocht all the rebellis to obediense; bot thay had maid thair complement to the Queine of Ingland, that the Queine of Scottis wes wrangitt be hir subiectis, wpon the quhilk the Queine of Ingland desyritt to knaw the maner of thir proceedinges aganis hir, and that the Regent fuld fend ane messinger to lett hir knaw the same. The quhilk, albeit it wes contrair to the lawis of the cuntry, ȝit becaus he feirit hir indignatioune, he wald obey; and quhane all the nobillity had refusitt that message, he vndertuik the same him self. Thair went in his cumpany, James Erll of Mortone, Patrik Lord Lindsay, the Bischop of Orkney, and Abbat of Dunfermeling, Mr. James M'Gill, Mr. Henry Panter, and Mr. George Buchanane, his heill number being about ane hunder horse.

The Queine of Ingland had appoyntit York for the pleafe of his compeiranse, and the Duke of Norfolk and Eirll of Suffekis, with Sir Raiff Saidillayr, to be thair at the contrawerffie off the Scottis; bot the Queine of Ingland desyritt the Regent to cum to Londone, quhilk he obeyitt. And at his thair-cuming, thair is ane day appoynttit for the tryall of that caus, bot the Regent proteffitt that he nather focht nor desyrit the dishonour of his sifter, nor ȝitt hir lyff; and gif he war forffit so to do aganis his will, that gif he pruiiffit his caus, that than the Queine of Ingland wald take the manteinanse of the ȝoung prince. Quhilk being promiseitt, he desyritt that all his accusaris fuld be present to heir him, and latt thame

faÿ aganis him quhat they can. And first, he producitt the Aēt of Parliament, quhair scho had refing the regentt to hir sone, and also the cofir that wes takine fra Bothuellis men in the conwoying out of the Castell of Edinburgh, with the thrie fewerall contractis, ane of the slachter of the King, quhilk wes writtine be hir awine hand, and ane efter the fame or Bothuell wes pairtitt fra his wyff writtine be the Erlle of Huntly his hand, and ane at thair mareage, be the quhilk the hail counfell saw how thingis had proceeditt.

Duke Hammiltoune, in the tyme of the trublis, had gayne to France, and now at this tyme of the Regentis being in Lundone, he returnit throw England to Scotland. France had promiseitt him to assist him to be Luiff tennent to the Queine, as he quha wes narrest of bluid to hir of all the nobillity, and also he desyritt that the Queine of Ingland wald grant the lyk, quhilk scho, nocht thinking him meitt thairfoir in mony respectis, refusitt.

And now at this tyme, the Queine of Scotland writtis letteris to hir freindis in Scotland, biding thame be of gude curradge; for albeit that the Queine of Ingland had not keipitt to hir as scho had promiseitt, zit scho hoipitt that within few dayis, scho fuld be at hame the spytt of hir and all hir onfreindis; and this wes be the moyane of the Duke of Norfolk, quha wes in purpois to marie hir. Thir letteris being interseipit, thay mowit the Queine of Ingland to giff the mair honorable anfuer to the Regent, and fend him heame, commanding all hir officiaris of all estaittis to conwoy him hame in Scotland with saiftay, quhair he arrywwit in Edinburgh the secund day of Februare.

The Duke Hammiltoune being cum hame, efter him heaffand gottine ane letter of the Queine of Scotland makand him Gowernour in hir please, the Regent heiring heiroff gaderis ane airmie, and cummis to the feildis, quhair of the Duke wes so affrayid that he cum to him, and Hereis. Thay bayth war put in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh.

The Erl of Argyll, quha had behaiffitt him felf weill in the Regentis abfence, is refaiffitt in fauouris in Sanctandros, bot Huntly that had cummerit the northe wes not fo fchone refeaiffitt. And thairefter the Regent rydis to the north, firft to Aberdein and fyne to Innernis, pwneiffing the Rebells of thais pairttis, and brocht the hail cuntry in obediense.

The Regent being returnit bak out of the northe, he refaiffis letteris out of England, makand mentiounne off the hail treflounne of the Duke of Norfolk and the Queine of Scottis ffor ateaning to the Crownis of Scotland and England; and zit nochtwithftanding the Queine of England defyris be hir letteris the Counfall of Scotland that thay wald refaiff the Queine thair maiftres in equall ring with hir fone, the quhilk the Counfall of Scotland refuiffis to do. And alfo thair com letteris frome the Queine of Scottis to the Counfall of Scotland, to the effect thay wald apoynt Judgis to gie ane diuorcement betuix hir and Bothuell, the quhilk the Counfall refuiffitt for this caufe, to ftay the mareage of the Queine of Scotland with the Duke of Norfolk; and alfo fend thair conclufiounne with Robert Pitkairne to the Queine of England, at quhais cuming to Lundone the hail treflounne wes reweillid, and the Duke of Norfolk comittit to ward in the Tour off Lundone. And at this tyme the Regent cauffitt tak William Meatland and committis him in ward in the Caftell of Edinburgh, bot Mr. James Balfour wes be the eirnist requeift off his freindis refaiffitt in fauour, the quhilk tua had beine trublearis of the hail eftaitt befor.

The Regent heirefter rydis throw the hail bordouris, and pacifeyit the hail deidly feidis in thais pairttis.

Now the Erlle of Northumberland callit Peirffie, being fufpect of the confpiracie flieyis and cumes to Scotland to the Harlaw wod, quhair he is betraiffitt be ane Aikky, callit of Hardlaw, and be the Regentis command wardit in Lynlythgow. The Queine of England heirand of this giffis him grit thankis, and promeiffis to manteyne him aganis all his enemeis.

And now the wther partie feing the Regent fa [in] fauour with the

Queine of England, and so beluiffit of ane gritt pairt of the nobillity of Scotland, saw na way for thame bot to put him by the way, quhairfoir thay tak purposis to mwrtlour him, and to that effect makis ane band amang thame, of the quhilk number the Hammiltouns war principall; and ane James Hammiltoune callit of Bodwellhauche, quha wes sifter sone to the Bischop of Sanctandros, wnderuik to slay him, and waittand best oportounitty, he thocht the toune of Lynlythgow feitteft for his purposis, becaus the said toune maift faourit the Hamiltouns. He heaffand preparit ane hous for that effect, heaffand ane fyne horse of Claud Hammiltouns, hinges the foirstair our with lining clayth that he mycht not be feine. The Regent being foirseine of thair purpose befor day, 3it wald not cheange his jurnay, nor stay for no man; and as he being ryding throw the said toune, he is schott with ane boillatt of leid ane littill benethe the naweill and to his renis, and also George Douglas being ryding with him, his horse is slayne vnder him. The traitour fleis out of the bak 3ett, and on the said horse of the Abbot of Paislayis rydis to Hammiltoune. The Regent sayis, I am hurtt, and lichtis, and ou futt gangis to his ludging, and quhan he had commendit the Prince to the nobillity, he deis befor midnycht, the xxiii day of Janwar the 3eir of God M.D.LXX. He wes mekill lamentitt of all men, except his enemeis, and abuiff all, the puir, quha esteimeitt him ane fader to thame for his luiff to justice.

Efter thatt the Regent wes slayne, as said is, ffactione begane to catfche thame felfis as thay luiffitt, the Hammiltouns dissembling as gif thay had not knawine that purposis, albeit thay war the doaris thair of. At this tyme the Scottis and Carris makis ane reid in England, and brunt mony landis within England.

At this tyme William Meatland is releiffit out off ward, quha wes compitt ane dubill man.

The cuntrie being lang without ane Regent, the contrairy partie doand all thay mycht do for thair awine effect, held mony conventiounis, bot culd

cum na farder, being ewer impeditt be God. Thay appointting ane meiting in Edinburgh war refusit be the toune, faying that thay wald suffer na conventioun in thair toune contrair the King. And thair haill purpois wes trublit be this, that thair wes ane airmie cuming doune from Ingland to Berrick, and had enterit in Teweideill, and brunt ane grit pairt of Scotland, Carris landis, and also had tane the Castell of Hwme, and keaft doune ane grit pairt thairoff to the grund, returning with ane grit bwitting to Berrick. And also on the wther marche, my Lord Scrup enteritt and brunt ane gritt pairt of the Laird Johnestonis landis. Efter this, the Inglis cumis in thrie hunder horse, and ane thousand fut men, vnder the conduke of ane Captane callit Drury, quhairupone the eneimeis fleis, the Hammiltouns to Argyle with the Erll, and Huntly hame to his awin throw the montance. The Inglis men cumis to Edinburgh, and thairefter to Glesgow, and in thair passage brunt the Hammiltounes landis in Cliddideill; and bringing grit arteilgearie out of Stirling, befeagis the Castill of Hammiltoune, and wane the famin.

Now the cuntrey being this way without ane Regent, thay schawis Mathow Erle of Lennox to gowerne the cuntry. And first, he comandis all men wordie to beir airmis to conweyn at Linlythgow, to stay ane Parliament quhilk wes to be haldane thair be the Queinis factiounis, quhilk wes the fourt day of August; and he in the Kingis name apointtis ane Parliament agane the tent day of October. At the present day, he cumis to the toune of Linlythgow, with the number of fywe thousand men, quhairfra he went to Briching, and asseadgit ane Castell quhilk wes thair; and befor his cuming, he sendis befor him selff the Lordis Lindsay and Ruthuene, with James Haliburtonne, Prowest of Dundie, for this purpois, to tak on the suddenty the Eirll of Craufurd, the Lord of Ogilluie, and Mr. James Balfour; bott they getting intelligence, fled with speid. And on the morne, James Erle of Mortoune com with aucht hunder horse, the Regent followit on the morne, and on the thrid

day the houfe of Brichane wes tane, and threttie of the keiparis thairof war hangitt.

Quhan the Regent had eftabliffitt all thingis in thais pairttis, he returns to hald the Conventioun in Edinburgh, bot the famine wes conteinewit fra Februar to Maij.

The Regent efter this rydis to Paislay, and befeages the fame, and takis it.

At this tyme, Gilbert Erle of Caffilis, and Hew Erle of Eglintoun, and Robert Lord Boyd, cumes to the Regent, and dois thair rewerance and obediense, quha had beine all on the Quenis fyd befoir.

In this tyme the Erle of Mortoun, Robert Pitkairne, and M<sup>r</sup> James M<sup>r</sup>Gill, is fend in Ingland as Ambaffatouris, to lett the Queine knaw off all thair proceedings. And the Regent being in the West, thay quha held the Castell of Edinburgh begane to gadder fudderttis, and to prowyd the fame for ane lang feadge. The Regent be ane fall of ane horfe is hurtt, and lysis in Glesgow.

At this tyme, be ane fuddertt of the Castell of Dumbartane, the fame is offerit to be tane and wone, giff the Regent wald affist him. Quhair-upone Williame Douglas, Johne Cunninghame, and Thomas Craufurd, war fend befoir with ane cumpany of horsfemen to keip all quyett, the futt men cuning behind, Captane Craufurd following thame. The Castell wes clum and wone first be Alexander Ramsay, with tuo of his cum-paigneounis, quha flew thrie of the wache, and maid way to the rest of his cumpany. The Lord Flemyng, quha wes keipar of the said Castell, fled be ane bak gett to the fie, and be boitt wan away to Argylle. In the Castell thair wes tane Johne Hammiltoun Bifchop of Sanctandroifs, Johne Fleming of Boghall, ane young Inglisman quha had fled at the last conspiracie, and ane De Verac, ane Fraynschman, quha wes fend be the King of France, to mak him intelligence how materis geid in Scotland. Alexander Lewingftoun and Williame Lewingftoun war also tane.

The Regent wnderstanding that the Castell wes tane, he com on the morn. The Archbifchop being fund guilty of the Kingis deathe and the Regentis, wes conwoyit to Stirling, and thair hangitt. The Ingliſman wes fend hame to Ingland. The Franſche man being fend to Sanctandroifs, afcheapis.

The Parliament being to be haldine the firſt of Maij in Edinburgh, aganis the quhilk the Erle off Mortoune returnis out of Ingland to Dalkeathe, quhair he gaderis ane hunder horſemen, with ſum futmen, to ſtay the forrayis of the enemeis, quha lay at Edinburgh. Now at the tyme appoynttit, the Regent cumis to Edinburgh; bot becaus the enemeis had the toune, he wes forſit to hald the Parliament in the heid of the Cannigaitt, quhilk is within the liberty of the toune of Edinburgh; bot the ſame wes agane continewit quhill Auguſt to be haldin in Stirling. Now the enemie in Edinburgh fortis out to Dalkeith, and being reconteritt be the Erle of Mortoune, albeit fewar in number, zit he giſſis thame the rebutt, and efter returnis to Leith, and poſſeſſit it. Amangis quhome thair wes mony ſkirmiſſis, bot the firſt wes the worſt, and moſt ſcharp: in the quhilk thair wes ſlayne of the enemeis abuiff fifty, and almaiſt ane hunder tane priſſoneris, amangis quhome Alexander Hwme and Gawane Hammiltoune war ſlayne. Captane Cowane [Calder] wes tane in the Cannigaitt heid and tane to Leith, and thair executt, he being ane neir kinniſman to the Erle of Huntly.

And now the tyme apoynttit for the Parliament being cumitt, the nobillity conweynis in Stirling, quhair the enemeis heaffing intelligence that thair wes na watche keipitt for thair ſaifty, takis purpoife to perſew the toune, and fortane outt thrie hunder horſe men and twa hunder fut men, and for the heafy convoy of the futmen, thay tak all the comone pepillis horſis that com to the merkatt the day befoir. The principall off this jurnay war George Erle of Huntly, Claud Hammiltoune, and Walter Scott, and at the firſt all thingis ſuceiditt to thair viſs, for thay tuik the

Regentt himselff, James Erll of Mortoune, and Alexander Erll of Glencairne, with Hew Erll of Eglintoune; bot in end, Johne Erll of Mar, Captane off the Castell, cauffis Captane Craufurd with ane number of suddertis ifch to thair releiff, and gaiff thame the repulfe; quhairby mony of the captives war releiffitt, and diuerse of thame tuik thair takeris. Now quhan thay faw that thay culd not haue the Regent with thame, thay schott him throw with ane pistoll and sleit him, with ane young man George Ruthuene, quha wes of reputatioun, and also Alexander Stewart of Garleifs. Twa of thame that flew the Regent wer tane, quha wes efter executt; the rest fled.

The Regent being deid, the nobillitty conweynis for cheiffing of ane new Regent, and thrie being putt in the leittis, to witt, Gillepie Erll of Argyll, James Erll of Mortoune, and Johne Erll off Mar; bot be the consent of the hail nobillitty the Erll of Mar wes preferritt to that office, and maid Regent.

The first purposis the Regent intendis to do wes to lay ane seadg to the Castell of Edinburgh, bot in respect of the winter inschetting, he stayit the same quhill the nixt spring. In the quhilk tyme the Erll of Huntly and the Lord Forbus be contrair to wtheris, the ane on the Kingis fyd, and the wther on the Queinis, the Lord Forbus is slayne be the Erll of Huntly.

The toune of Jedbrughe being persewit be Buccleuch and Ferniheaff, wes releiffitt be Car of Sefuird, and the tounis awine men, quhair thair wes ane grit skarmeis, in the quhilk thair wes diuerse tane, and sum slayne.

All this tyme [the toune of Edinbrughe] wes trubliitt be diuerse skarmeiss, bot the speciall wes att the Watter gett.

The Castell of Blaknis being betrayit be the keipar, wes tane be the Hammiltouns, quhairby thay intendit to stay the passage be watter betuix Leith and Stirling.

In the Spring, the Regent brak all the meillis betuix Edinburgh and

Leithe, and all thame that wes about the toune ; and also fortifeitt all the gentilmennis houffis adiacent, and stoppitt the hail passagis to the toune, and incloft the fame be ane feadge.

Now on the secund day of Junij M.D.LXXII in the morning, the fair-faid Duke of Norfolk, betuix vii and viii, vas behedit on the Tour hill of Lundone ; and in the monethe of Julij M.D.LXXII, the Erl of Northumberland callit Thomas Peirffie wes delyuerit be the Laird of Lochelewine in Bervik to the Lord Humifdeill, and execut at York for the fair-faid conspiraffie.

Now to returne to the Historie of Scotland, efter that the feadge wes this way incloftit, the Erle of Mar Regent offeris to the toune of Edinburgh thair peafe, with ane frie pardone to thame and all wtheris, quha wald cum to the Kingis obediance, the quhilk being proclaimit, all men tuik adwyis quhat to do. Bot in the meantyme the Regent depairtitt his lyff the tent off November, and the nobillity conweinand, thay chuiſ James Erl off Mortoune Regent, quha wes confermit in the said office be consent off Parliament, haldine in Edinburgh the xxiv of the fair-faid monethe, the geir of God M.D.LXXII.

The Erle of Mortoune being maid Regent, he continewis the feadge of the toune and Castell, and fendis and chargis his freindis, as also fendis proclamatiouns to charge all men in the Kingis name, to cum to the fame. In this tyme the toune of Edinburgh, thinkand hard to contend aganis the Kingis autorittie, conweynis thair Counsell, and fendis twa as comiffioneris to the Regent, and Johne Robertſone, quha wes weil refaiffit of the Regent, and all the heidis fett doune in the Act of Parliament arowine to thame.

Now that fame day, the Quenis fynd had tane the Laird off Drumlaynrik, quha wes cuming to the Regent, and brocht him into Edinburgh, quhairat the toune wes sum thing offendit, in respect that thay war vnder commoning with the Regent. Bot the young Laird off Drumlaynrik

knawing of his faderis taking, upone the morne heaffing intelligence that the Erle off Angous wes to cum to the Lordis in Edinburgh, he fettis for him be the way, and takis him, and cauffis him to fend into the Lordis quha wes in Edinburgh, and defyris that thay wald delyuer his fader, and he wald fie him at liberty; and he doand the fame, the Lordis obeyitt, and thay wer interchayngit for wtheris. Now the toune of Edinburgh conwoyand the Laird of Drumlaynrik out, and to refaiff the Erl off Angous, the Laird defyrit my Lord Angous and the toune to cum vnder the tennour of the foirlaid aēt, quhilk thay promeiffit to do; and at thair incuming thay laid the fame to the charge of the rest, quha all condiscendit to the fame, except the Secreittar Meatland and Kirkcaldy Laird of Grayndge, quha war in the Castell. The nobillity leaffing the toune of Edinburgh, euerie ane maid moyane for him selff, and the toune refaut the Regentis peace, and he com in to the toune with his hail force. The rest off the Lordis did all the lyk, and tuik thame to the Aēt of pacificatioune.

Now the firft day off Januar, the Regent heffand enterit in the toune, he layis the feadge mair straitlie to the Castell of Edinburgh; bot perfeaffing thatt thay wald not rander the fame, he fendis to the Quein of Ingland for ayid and cannownis to batter the famin. Quhairwpon the Queine of Ingland fendis ane airmie off fyftein hunder men, vnder the conduik of Sir William Drewre, Knycht Merfell of Berwik, thair General, and vnder him Sir Francis Ruffall, Knycht, and Captane Reid off Berwik, quha com to Leithe vpon the xxi day of Apryll, and on the xxv day, thay merchitt to Edinburgh, and fummondit the Castell, commanding Sir Williame Kirkcaldy of Grayndge, Knycht, to rander the said Castell of Edinburgh to the Regentt, in name and behalff of the King off Scottis. The quhilk gif he wald do, the saidis Sir William Drewre, General for the Queine of Ingland, wald in the Quenis name interpone his credeitt with the Regentt to obteyne his pardone; giff not, lett him

nocht luik for na graice thairefter giff he abaid the cannoune, bot to re-  
 faiff the meritt of ane tratour to his King and cuntry. Bott nochtwith-  
 standing, the Laird of Grayndge refuiffit the fame, and wald nott rander  
 the Castell on na conditione; quhairupone thair war pynouris enterit  
 to cast treinfchis, and to raife monthis in pleaceis convenient to playut  
 the ordinaufe on, and ane fraitt feadge begane to the sam Castell in fywe  
 findrie pairttis. Thair war plantitt in the fywe pairttis, threttie fax can-  
 nounis, nyne halff cannoneis, nyne culweringis, and fex fakeris; and  
 thay within fpairitt nocht fik as thay had, bot [fchott] daylie at the  
 treinfchis and fuddertis, fa thair war findry flayne and mony hurtt on  
 the treinfchis, or thay culd be gottine enditt. And on the xvii day off  
 Maij begane the batterie of the Castell, fa that thair wes threttie fchott  
 of cannone difchargit at Daudis Tour, and on the xviii, xix, and xx, the  
 hail battell begane on all fydis, and the Castell ewer maid thame anfuer  
 with thair arteilgearay, doand gritt hurtt baith to Scottis and Inglis.  
 Bott on the xxi day thair wes ane off the fpecial cannonis in all the  
 Castell difmoutitt, becaus fcho wes fchott be ane Inglis cannone iuft in  
 the mouthe. And on the xxvi of Maij, the affaltt wes gewine to the  
 Spur or laiche bolwork of the Castell, and ane wther cumpany wes ap-  
 poynttit to giff the apeirance off ane affaltt to the north fyd, quhairby  
 thay quha war to affeill the Spur mycht be in the gritter faifty. In the  
 quhilk number wes baithe Scottis and Inglis, bot they giffing the cou-  
 tenanfe of the famin ovr far fordwartt, war repulfitt, and threttie of  
 thair cumpany flayne; gitt heirby thay thatt affeilzeit the Spur wan the  
 fame, and enterit be forfe, and the Anfcheangie of Scotland and Ingland  
 difplayit thairon, to the gritt difconfortt of the halderis of the Castell.  
 For thay within the Castell be fraik of drwme defyritt pairlly, quhilk  
 wes grantitt, with ane affurance from that hour to the xxviii of Maij at  
 nycht. And on the sam nycht, Robert [William] Meatland, the Laird  
 of Grayndge Captane off the Castell, and the Laird of Pittadrow war lattin

doone by ane cord to commoune with the Generall and fuche wtheris as wes apoyntit for that purpos; and in end, on the xxix day of Majj the Castell wes randeritt to the Regent in the Kingis name, and Sir William Drewre enterit the fame, heaffing gottine to his suddertis the hail spuilzie of the fame, except the arteilgeary, quhilkis war referuitt to the King. And Sir Williame heaffand keipit the Castell thrie dayis, he delyuerit the fame to the Regentt, and on the vi day off Junij the priffonar is war delyuerit to the Regent, in presense off mony of the nobillity of Scotland. The priffonar is war thir, the Lord Hwme, the Laird of Leadingtoun, Sir Williame Kirkcaldy Laird of Grayndge, Captane of the Castell, the Laird of Pittadrow, Constable, with the Countafs off Argyll, the Lady Leadingtoun, and the Lady Grayndge. The grittest caus of the winning of the Castell wes for laik off watter, for be the fall of Daudis Tour the foir wall wes condannitt, and the bak wes pofoyntit, and thay mycht gett nane out off the wall without the wall, efter the Spur wes anis taine.

The xvii day of the faidis [moneth] Sir William Drewre with his cumpany depairtit ffrome Edinburgh towarttis Berrick, taking with him his arteilgearie, to the gritt contentment of Ingland, and speciallie of the Queine, quha rewarditt him for his paynis.

Now at the tyme of the rander ing of the Castell, thair wes ane poift fend to the Queine of Ingland to know hir will concerning thir priffonar is quha war tane in the Castell, quha cuming bak the xviii day, quhilk wes tua dayis befoir that the Inglis men depairttit, brocht this anfuer, that fcho referrit the lawis of thair awin cuntry to pwneifs thair awin tra-touris, for fcho wald requieft for na tratour that had rebellit aganis thair prince, and speciallie hir darrest cuffing the King of Scotland. Quhan this word and anfuer com to the eiris of Meatland Laird of Leadingtoun Secrettar, quha wes captaiue in Leith, keipit be ane gaird, he knew that thair wes no mercie for him, and taking ane dispairit courfe, he preparis ane kynd of wennowme and poyfonis him self in the nichtt, and so he

thocht he wald refaiff na payne, nor fuld his enemeis gett thair triwmphe be his confeffiounne.

The Laird of Grayndge wes tane and put in ane cairtt, and drawine backwardt throw the toune of Edinburgh to the pleace of executiounne, quhair he sufferitt to the exampill of all wtheris. He wes ane brow man off spreitt, and mekill lamentitt be the pepill that he fuld haue falline. The Lord Hwme wes warditt. and Pittadrow, quha wes Conftable, refautt in grace. And Dowglas off Parkheid wes maid be the Regent Captane and Keipar of the Caftell of Edinbrughe, and Archibald Douglas Conftable.

Now in winter following, the Armifrangis and Elwaittis of Liddifdeill raid in Ingland and committit findry reaffis, and fum flachter, and the bordour of Ingland requyt thame, and findry wtheris with the lyk. For pacifyeing quhairoff, the Wardanis appoynttit ane day of trow for halding of ane Wardane Courtt to mak redrefs. Carmichall being Scottis Wardane for thatt tyme of the Midill Merche, mett Sir Francis Ruffell, Wardane off Ingland, quha being ane proud man, wffing fum hard fpeatchis to Carmichall, he wes anfueritt with the lyk; be the quhilk moiffing, thair begane ane gritt bargane, quhair thair wes fum flayne and dyuerfs hurtt; and in end the Wardane of Ingland taine and brocht captiue in Scotland with mony wtheris knychtis and gentilmen of Ingland. This wiētory wes the vii day of Julij M.D.LXXIV, quhilk God grantitt nochtwithftanding of the number of the Inglis, quha wes befor the ftranger partie that day. Bot this deid nawyis pleiffitt the Regent, becaus that he had refaiffitt sic fupportt newly of befor; and rewairdand the Wardane with giftis he wes fend hame, and conwoyit in faifty to Ingland.

In the M.D.LXXV, the Eirle of Caffillis depairttis this lyff in Edinburgh, and leiffis behind him the Lord Glamis his gudbrother to be tuteur to his fone, the quhilk maid gritt ftryff in the cuntry of Carrik, becaus his broder wes narrest; and alfo he being ane fifter fone of the hous

of Bargarie, the Laird tuik his pairtt, and albeit the Lord Glammis wes Chancellor, ȝitt thay war in the cuntry ane gritt pairtie.

Now the Erlle of Craufurd and the Lord Glammis quha wes Chancellor being at wariance, meittis on the gait of Stirling, and thair feruandis following in luiking, thair followis ane tuilȝie. In ane end, be ane schott of ane pistollatt, the Chancellor wes slayne, on the [xvii] day off Marche Anno M.D.LXXVI.

Vpone the x day off Marche, the King being moiffitt be fum of the nobillity takis the gowernament of the realme in his awin hand, and depywis the Erll of Mortoune the Regent, quha being ane werry wyife man, and perfeiffing the gritt pairt of the nobillity aganis him, he in ane maner of his awin gude will gaiff the same our; for he gaiff all the outwardt appeirances that the same wes be his consent, albeitt the contrair appeiritt playnlie in schortt ſpace efter, as falbe particularly fett doune heirefter.

The first day off Auguft, the Erlle of Mortoune and the Erlle off Mar with thair ſfreindis ſuppryffis the Caſtell of Stirling, the Kingis Maieſtie being in the ſame, efter that the Erll of Mortounis freindis had fund gritt falt with him that he had quyt the Regentſchip in ſic ſortt as ȝe haue hard. And to keip him with the King in ſic ſortt as that he fuld haue als mekill power than, as quhane he wes Regent, thay interpryffitt this interpryffis to plant thame ſelffis about the King, nocht heaffand no ewill intentione to his Maieſtie as thay alledge.

Now the Erllis of Argyll and Atholl, with findry ma of the nobillity quha wes in thair factioune, heiring that the Erll of Mortoune had done that way, ſend to knaw the Kingis mynd, bot thair meſſinger wan not to his Maieſtie directly, bot had his mynd be ſecreitt inſpectiounne. And quhan the Lordis perſaiffitt that thair meſſinger wes ſtayitt, thay gartt mak proclamatiounis at all merkatt corffis in the Kingis name, chargeand all men wnder the pane off horning, and alſo to be haldin as airt and pairtt of

the Kingis taking and retening, thatt com not the xx day of August to Stirling, or to ony pleace quhair itt fuld happine the King to be. And on the xviii day off August the Lordis passitt fordwartt to the Falkirk with displayitt banner. This wes [the] deattone in thair baner—

“ CAPTIVE I AM; LIBERTIE I CRAIFF :

“ OUR LYFFIS SALL WE LOISS, OR THAT YE SALL HAUE.”

Bott thair wes ane Imbassatour of France, and also ane wther of Ingland, at this tyme in Scotland, quha trauellit amangis thame, and agreitt the fame for ane time. And thay being agreitt, entirrit in ane gritt freindschip, and all thair dewyis wes aganis the name off Hammiltoune for the rewendge of the slachtter of the twa Regentis. And first derectis ane charge be proclamatioune that nane of the name of Hammiltounes fuld cum within ten myllis to his Maiestie; and thairefter fend ane particular charge to Johne Lord of Arbroithe, and Claud Hammiltoune his broder, to entir in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, quhilk thay disobeyand, thair is the thrid directitt chargeand thame to pas aff the cuntry vnder the payne of tressone within xx dayis, and to rander thair houffis; quhilk thay disobeyitt, and wald not rander the Castell of Hammiltoune, bot left sudderttis thairin, with Airthour Hammiltoune, callit of Mirritoune, thair Captane.

This being perfeffit be the King and Counfall, the Erle of Mortoune and the Erle of Gowrie war maid Luiffmentis, and ane airmie directitt with thame for to besedge the fame, quha on the xxiii of Junij M.D.LXXIX incloftt the fame, quhilk wes randerit to thame within monethis, becaus that the said hous wes nocht abill to abyld the forfè of the cannone quhilk wes brocht frome Stirling and Dumbartane. The sam being randeritt be [bot] conditione, the Captane wes hangitt with sum wtheris, and the Castell and blawin up, and wtterly demolieffitt to the ground. The tua breider Lord John and Claud Hammiltouns fled in Ingland, and thair landis at the Kingis Gift.

Now in the moneth of September, the Lord Obany, quha wes the Kingis neir kinnisman, com in Scotland out of France, quhair he wes borne, quha wes honorable refauitt be the King: and on the xx day of October, the King creattit and maid him Duke of Lennox, and advancit him that gude rent in findrie pairttis of the cuntrie, and thane he rewilt the King and all as he pleaffit, for he comandit all as pleiffit him.

About this tyme, my Lady Lowatt, dochter to my Lord the Erll of Atholl, scho being widow, wes mareyit to the Erll of Marche, scho perfewis him for pairtteiffing, alledging him not to be abill, and obtenis ane decreitt of the fame, and mareyis Captane James Stewartt, secund sone to the Lord Vchiltrie, quha heaffing nocht bot his horfe, zit be hir lewing maid him to awaitt on Court. Quha fell in fa grit lyking with the King that he gaiff him the landis of Lord Johne Hammiltouues, and also maid him Tutour and Curatour to the Erlle of Arrane; and so he gettand the foirfaltrie of Johne, quha wes air to the faidis Erlle, he takis the tittill and styllie off Erlle of Arrane, [and] wes preferritt farder heir-after as ze fall heir.

The Lord Obany, callit Efne Stewart, cumis hame out of France the xiv of September M.D.LXXIX, and wes made Duke of Lennox; and the Lord of Ruthuene wes maid Erll of Gowrie; the Lord Maxwell wes maid Erll of Mortoune; the said Captane James Stewart wes maid Erlle of Arrane; and [Robert Stewart Erll of Lennox] maid Erll of March.

Now thair fallis out ane wariance and deidlie feid betuix the Erlle of Gowrie and the Maister of Oliphant, quha wes mareyit on the Laird of Lochlewins dochter. This wariance cauffit mislyking betuix the Erlle of Mortoune and the Erlle of Gowrie, quhilk maid thame nocht fameliar nor freindlie. Quhairwpon it wes thocht that the Erlle of Gowrie reweillit sum secreitt to this Captane James Stewartt, thatt the Erll of Mortoune suld haue beine on the foir knowlidge off the mwrthour of the King, quhairwpon he wes committit in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh; bot

becaus the fame wes in the handis of the Maister of Erkeleyne, he wes tranporttit to the Castell of Dumbarttane on the x day off Januar M.D.LXXX, quhair he remaynit quhill the xx day off May M.D.LXXXI, that he wes brocht bak to Edinburgh, and thair accussit for the conseiling of the mwrthour of the Kingis fader. And being put to ane affyifs, is conwick, and on the ii of Junij is beheaditt at the Corse on ane skaffald, quhais confessioune war langsum to conteyne; bot in effect, he declairitt that he had beine werry particular in obteneing his commoditty in the tyme of his governance, quhilk he knew wes the grittest sin to procur his deith, with mony ma that he had committit. And being accussit be the ministeris of this cryme, and quhatt knowledge he had thairin, he declairitt that M<sup>r</sup>. Archibald Douglas reweillit the same to him, the quhilk he wald reweill to the King; bot feing that Lord Robertt had gottine ane reward, he durst nocht reweill the same, and this wes that all he knew in that turne. The rest of his confessioune, I leiff to the gritt Historie, quhairin the same is contenit at mair lenthe.

Efter this executioun, the Duke of Lennox gat the Lordschip off Dalkeithe, and the palleis thairoff, and the Lord Maxwell wes maid Erll of Mortoune, and all the rest of his landis deltt and dewyditt to wtheris.

In this tyme, thair wes ane proclamatioune, chargeing Archibald Erll of Angous to depairt out off the cuntrie, quhilk he obeyit, and past to the bordour in England, quhill he mycht haue tyme to mak moyane for himself. In the quhilk speace thair wes grit trubill on the bordour betuix the Scottis and the Inglis, as also betuix my Lord Maxwell and the Laird off Johnestone, betuix quhome thair wes gritt bluid.

Now the new maid Erll of Arrane rewland all att his plefour, laying the bleame, as wes thochtt, on the Duke of Lennox, he interteynit all thais quha had mellitt with the Hous of Atholl; and the Erll of Craufurd, as ze haue hard, heaffand flayne the Lord Glamis, he had mareyit ane dochter of the Hous of Atholl, and wes gud brother to the Erll of

Arrane. The Maister of Glamis being ane wyfs man, feying all rew-litt that way, awyffing with the Erll of Gowrie, quha wes mailacontent, that the office of Thefaurerfchip wes takin fra him, concluditt to tak the King, and to putt sic fra him as thay thocht had abuiffitt him, and that thay wald bring hame the banneift Lordis, the Hammiltouns and the Douglaffis. And to this effeēt, thay draw the Erll of Mar in thair courfe, and dewyfit the forme in this maner, that the Erll of Gowrie fuld inweitt the King to his Hous of Ruthuene, in the quhilk hous thay will put the famin to executioun; [and] the Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis fuld be on the feildis with thair freindis, the quhilk thay did, and tuik and reteynit the King, puttand Captane James Stewart fra him. And also Sir Williame Stewartt, Captane of the Kingis gaird, wes cheaf-fit and hurtt with findry of the gaird, quha wes in his cumpany; bot the Erll of Arrane efcheapitt, and wan to Kinneill. Within ten dayis, the King getting wordis of the Erle of Gowrie, and promeiffing him ane frie pardone, and also to promott him to his awine office, he drew the said Erll to his effeēt; and be his moyane the King conwoyit him felf to Falkland, and fendis for Captane James Stewartt Erll of Arrane, quha com with all his freindis, and planttit him felf about the King agane. Now the gritteft caus that mowitt the Erll of Gowrie to fett the King at liberttie wes this, the baneift Lordis had promeift to cum to him with thair forffis, bot com nocht, and he faw that fra thay keipit not, thair forfe wes not [abill] to keip him no tyme, bot he wald be tane per forfe off thair handis, and fo he thocht better do the fame woluntarily, nor to do the famin in end per forfe.

Now the King being at liberttie, the Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis, with mony off thair confidderatts, ar chargit befor the King and Counsell, bot enterit nocht; quhairwpon thay war denunciitt rebellis, and proclamit tratouris to the King, and thair houffis chargit and randeritt, with the Castellis of Edinburgh and Stirling. The Castell of

Edinburgh wes delyuerit to the Erle of Arrane, and also Stirling. He maid ane James Stewartt of the house of Atholl Constable of Edinburgh Castell. The Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis fleis to Ingland, and thairefter to Yrland, quhair thay remaynit for ane speace.

In the tyme of this captinettie of the Kingis, the Lordis cauffit his Maieftie to fend ane charge to my Lord Duke of Lennox, quha remaynit in Dalkeith, charging him to pas aff the cuntrie, quhilk he did in the monethe off December M.D.LXXXIII, and passit to France, quhair he deitt.

Now the King being at liberttie, and the Duke baneiffitt, as ge haue hard, this Captane James Stewartt rewillitt all as befor; and in this tyme the Erle of Argyll depairtit his lyffe, and the said James Stewartt wes maid Chancellor, quha tuik the same on him with sic pryde, that he wes mekill invyitt, for he had the King by all men in this cuntry. His wyff being delyuerit of ane man chyld in the Castell of Edinburgh, the King gaiff him his name, and callis him James efter his awine name.

Thair wes baneiffitt at this tyme the Lord Hammiltoun and his broder the Abbot of Paislay, the Erle of Angus, the Erle of Mar, the Maister of Glamis; and fundrie in mislyking, as the Lord Maxwell, the Lordis Hwme and Fleming. Bot thay concluding to haue the King in thair handis, quhomto thay imput not the wytt, thay appoynttit to meitt in Stirling the nixt Apryll following, with thair hail forse, quhairby thay thocht thatt nane fuld haue powar to withstand thame. This conclusioun being fett doune, the Erle off Mar and the Maister of Glamis being in Knockfergus, within Yrland, thay com to Scotland, and on the fyft day of Apryll M.D.LXXXIII geiris, thay enter into the toune of Stirling, and suppyrffitt the Castell, thinking that the rest fuld keip tryft, as wes fett doune amanges thame; bot the rest nocht keiping, maid thame to be in the moir danger. The word cumand to the King of this deid, he cauffis mak proclamatioun, chairging all men to meitt him in proper persone the tent day of Apryll; and vpon the xii day, he passit ford-

wardtt to Linlythgow, and fending ane herrald with fūm horfemen befoir, chairgitt the Caftell, quha wald not rander, quhill the xiiii day that his Maieftie him felff come. Thair wes tane in the Caftell to the number of threttie men, the reft efchaippitt; off the quhilk number thair wes ſex hangitt the xviii day of Aprylle. And thane Crownar Stewartt wes direckitt to ryd with ane cūpany off men of weir and ane hunder horfe to tak the Erll of Gowrie, quha on the xxiiii day brocht him to Stirling, qahair he remaynit in captiuitty quhill the iiii day of Maij, that he wes brocht to the Tolbuyth, and conwiēt of treffoune, and on ane ſkaffald beheiditt at the Corſe of Stirling; and alſo Archihald Douglas, the leitt Conſtable of the Caftell of Edinburgh, and alſo M<sup>r</sup> Jobne Forbes.

The Lordis being fled to Ingland, thair wes findry [under] ſuſpicioune of the foirknowledge of the interpryſe, and ſum committit in ward. The Lairdis of Drumquhaiffill and Maynis war accuſſitt and convik, quhairfoir thay war hangitt [at] the Corſe of Edinburgh the xiiii day of Junij M.D.LXXXIII.

Now the Lordis being baneiffit, as ȝe haue hard, thay deill with the reft of the nobillitty to be on thair pairt, and to the effect that thay wald putt Captane James Stewart frome the King, and place the nobillitty about him. The nobillitty condifcendit to the ſame, at the leaſt ane gritt pairtt, and being bund up be band, thay thoct to interpryſe the ſame in Falkland, bot the King preventit the ſame be his cūming to Halyrudhous in Aprylle the xv day M.D.LXXXV.

In May thairefter, the peſt beginnis in Edinburgh, quhilk wes werry extreyne, for thair deid of that ſame plaige in that toun M.CCCC, for itt continewit lang, and all the winter it wes als extreime as in the fomer.

Now the Lord Maxwell takis wp ane cūpany off men of weir, and alſo tua hunder horfemen, as wes thoct, to dantone the name of Johnſtoun.

The Lordis heiring of the peſt being in Edinburgh ſo extreyne, and that the King wes in Stirling, knew weil that the toun of Edinburgh

nor the cuntry about the fame culd mak the King na releiff; and heaf-fand drawine the Erll Bothuell and findry ma of the nobillittie to be thairis, quha wes about the King, thay drew thame felfis to the bordour quyetlie, making privie aduerteifment to thair freindis to meitt thame at Linlythgow the xxix of October; quhair in deid thay conwenit ane grit oift to the number off ten thousand men, with thir noble men as principallis, to witt, the Lord Hammiltoune, the Erll of Angous, the Erll of Bothuell, the Erll of Mar, the Lord Hwme, the Lord Maxwell, the Maifter of Glamis, with thair hail freindis. And on the first day of Nouember M.D.LXXXV, thay enterit in the toune of Stirling, and layand ane feadge to the Castell, his Maieftie being in the fame randeris him felf in thair handis, with conditione to faiff Crowner Stewartt lyff, and the rest of his seruandis. Captane James Stewart the Chancellar fleiys be ane bak zett, for he perfaiffit that all thay quha wes with the King war in hartt on the Lordis opinioune, and speciallie M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Meatland Secrettar, and Sir Luis Bellendene Justice clerk. Captane James cumis to Kinneill, and thairefter to the west fie, quhair he inbarkitt in ane bark or Ylle bott of Robertt Jamefone, Burges of Air, heaffing with him the Kingis Eitche, with the rest of all his Maiefties jowellis, quhilk he de-lyuerit on the Kingis letter to George Hwme, his Maiefties seruand.

Ane Parliament wes haldine at Lynlythgow the x day of December M.D.LXXXV, quhairinto the foirfaid fack and deid wes maid gude feruice to his Maieftie, and findry Actis wes sett doune in fauoris of the nobill men that had interpryffitt the fame. As also the Secretar M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Meatland wes maid Vieafs Chancellar and Lord Thirfeltane, and findry wtheris actis wes maid in fauouris of the rest of the nobillitty.

In Majj the xv day, the toune of Edinbrughe maid ane bankett to the Kingis Maieftie and the nobillitty at the corfe of the faid toune, quhair his Maieftie cauffit all the noble-men tak wther be the hand and drink togidder, quhair he knew ony deidlie feid or wariance, and thay with

gritt mirthe danfitt round about the corfs, and keaft doune the jeabeatt in figne of faythfull obedienfe, the pepill reioiffing gritlie thairat.

Now in the monethe off [Aprylle] the [xix] day M.D.LXXXVI, the name of Cuninghame heaffing confeiffitt ane maleifs in thair hairttis aganis Hew Erle of Eglintoune, quha wes ane noble gallant, fett for him as he wes ryding to his hous of Ponone with aucht horfe or thairby, the contrary pairtie being ma nor xxx horfe, off the quhilk number thir war principallis, Johne Maifter of Glencairne, the Lairdis of Robertland, and Corfell, and Hakatt [Aiket], with Johne of Clonbeith, and being prowyt dit for that purpois, flayis him at the ouer ganging of the watter of Annok, befyd the Kirk of Stewartoune, quhilk wes ane gritt loifs in the laud quhairin he remaynit, being fo brow ane man of fo gude natour, not being paffit xxxvi zeiris of aige.

Now in the zeir of God M.D.LXXXVII, the Kingis moder Mary Queine of Scotland wes beheditt the aucht off Februar in the gritt hall of the Caftell off Fodringhayme [Fotheringay] be the comand off the Queine and Counfall off Ingland, in prefenfe of George Talbott Erle of Screiberrie and Hendry Gray Erle of Kentt, with mony Knychtis thairaboutt, quha deid ane werry galant Princes. Scho is bureyit in Pitterbrughe the firft day off Auguft nixt following.

In this zeir my Lord Maxwell begane in ane opin rebellione, for he tuik wp fudderttis and oprefit the cuntrie as he pleiffitt, quhairupone he com in the Kingis misfyking fo far, as that his Maieftie direcit chargis to charge his houffis. And he thinking to gett fupport of the King of Spayne, and of wtheris the Papiftis Lordis his confidderattis in Scotland, quha wes allidgit to haue refauitt the Spaynzeis gold, refuiffitt to delyuer the hous of Lochmabene, bot furniffit the fame with men and wictuell, quhairoff the King heffing intelligence, his Maieftie repairs to Dumfreis with the haill airmie of all the cuntrie be weft Forthe, and layd ane feage to the faid Caftell. And efter certane dayis feidging, the Lord of Maxwell

being fled him felff to the fie, quhair being boune to the West feis is tane in ane bark be the toune off Air, quha had direçtit out ane fchip to that effect. Bot gitt my Lord Maxwell him felff being deidlie feik fleis be ane finall boitt to the land off Carrik, and is tane in Corfraigall be Sir William Stewartt broder to the leatt Chancellor, quha brocht him to Air. And leawing him thair, rydis to his Maieftie, quha wes lyand at the feadge of Lochmabane, quha being the taker of the Lord Maxwell wes honourit be his Maieftie; and thairwpone he enterit in comoning with M<sup>r</sup>. Dauid Maxwell Captane, quha, as the faid M<sup>r</sup>. Dauid alledgit, he promeiffit him and all the reft of his cumpany thair lyffis, randerit the Castell and com in the Kingis will. Bot his Maieftie heffand fend to Cairlill for fum Inglis cannonis, quha had difchargit fum fchottis at the Castell befor the famin wes delyueritt, wald not faiff thair lyffis, bot the faid M<sup>r</sup>. Dauid Maxwell and all his cumpany wes hangitt at the Corfe of Lochmabene. The Lord Maxwell him felff wes carreyit to Edinburgh with his Maieftie, and keipit be the faid Sir William, quha in the meantyme fallis in wordis with the Erle Bothuell befor his Maieftie, quhairupone the Erle confeffis fik offence that he fettis for him ane littill aboute the Nidder Bow in the toune off Edinburgh, and flayis him, to the confortt of mony of the pepill, quha allegitt that God did the fame for his betreaffing of the faid M<sup>r</sup>. Dauid Maxwell and his cumpany in Lochmabene, bot speciallie the Lord Maxwell, quha wes his priffoner in Johne Gourlayis hous in Edinburgh.

Aboutt this tyme, Archibald Erle of Angous depairtit his lyff, and efter ane lang play maid be his Maieftie to the faidis Erledome as air to his guddame Deame Margaret Douglas wyff to the Erl of Lennox, the mater wes compoiffitt, and the Laird of Glenbervie maid Erl of Angous, as neireft air mail contenit in tailzie.

In Auguft M.D.LXXXVIII, the Erle Marfchell being fend to Denmark as Ambaffatour for the mariage of the Queine, according to the heidis of

his commiffioure agreitt in all pointtis of the mariage ; and making a d uerteimēt to his Maieftie of the fame, wes directit to mak the mareage according to the forme of the Imbaffatouris. The quhilk being ſchawine to his Maieftie, he takis occaſioure to compleit the ſaid mareage be his awine preſente, and direcking Robert Jameſone, Burges of Air, to bring his ſchip quhilk wes callit the James, to the read of Leith, ſcho being ane gallant ſchip, weall apoyntit with ordinanſe, hir fayllis being coweritt with rid taffettie, and hir fa cleithis rid ſcarlatt, his Maieftie gois aboard hir at four houris of the nycht in Leithe the xxii of October M.D.LXXXIX, and left the Duk of Lennox and the reſt of the nobillitie to governe the cuntry in his Maieftie abſenſe, quhilk wes done with gritt quyetnes and peace. His Maieftie heaffing fair windis, landis in Norroway, and reſreſching him ſelf ſum few dayis, returnis to the ſie, and landis the tent day of Nouember in Denmark ; and cuning to Hupflo, wes mareyit in proper perſone the xxiii of Nouember.

On the xxviii, his Maieftie wes highlie honouritt be the nobility of Denmark, be offering him thair ſeruice in maiſt humble wayis. His Maieftie remaynit in Denmark, Januar, Februar, Marche, and in Apryll takis his leiff of King and Queine off Denmark ; and he, with his Queine Anna, landis in Leithe the firſt day off Majj M.D.LXXXIX-XC ; quhair on the xvii day, ſcho wes crownit in the Abbay of Halyrudhouſe, and on the xix day of Majj ſcho enteris into the toune of Edinburgh with gritt triumphe and melody.

Vpone the vi day of Marche M.D.XCI, Breane Ourrik [O'Rourke], ane grit man in Yrland, and ane of the princes in the land, com in Scotland to haue offerit the Croune of Yrland to the King, he heffand commiffioure of the reſt of the nobillmen of Yrland as thair Ambaffatour, craifing nothing of his Maieftie bot aſſiftans off men on thair awine expenffis. Bot be the moyane of Walter Stewartt, Comendatour of Blantyre, and Sir Johne Carmichael of that Ilk, Knycht, he wes conwoyitt to Ingland,

and wes executt the thrid day off Nouember M.D.XCII on the Tour hill of Lundone, quhair he schew his magnefeik spreitt to the end, schawing that he wes ane frie Prince, and wald dein fo never to acknowldige the Queine off Ingland as his maistres ; bot for his deathe, he wes to suffer the payne willingly, fen his fortune wes to be thair be trefloune of the Scottis, quhome in he truffitt. The quhilk wordis wes ane grit felandir to the King and cuntrie.

Now efter his Maiesties returne, the Erlle Bothuell wes delaittit for consultting with witchis, and speciallie with Richartt Grahame, quha wes ane gritt witche, and wes brunt for the fame. Vpone the quhilk suspicioune, the said Erlle wes committit in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh about the first day of Junij, quhair he remaynit quhill the xxii day of the sam monethe, upon the quhilk day he braikis ward, and tuik the cryme of the Kingis deathe vpon him, becaus he wes wardit for that cryme, heaffand, as wes alledgit, consulttit with the witchis for the Kingis deathe. He wes on the xxv proclamit tratour at the Corse of Edinburgh be opine proclamatioune, and that same day Euphane M'Calzeame wes brunt for ane witche, but scho newer confest nathing to hir deathe. The Duk of Lennox gatt all the Erlle Bothuellis offices, and his landis wes delt to siudrie, sic as Bacleuche and Seffurd.

Now the Erlle of Bothuell being this way accussitt, thocht the fame to proceed be the craft of the Chancellor, and being ane man of proud nature, intending to haue the Chancelloris lyff, he cumis to the Abbay of Halyrudhous vpon the xxvii of December, quhair he being dissapayntit wes fayne to retein without ony gritt skayth done, except William Schaw Maister Stabler to his Maiestie wes slayne be ane schott of ane haggott, as he wes to entir into the Abbay zett. On the morne, the King come to the gritt Kirk of Edinburgh, quhair he maid ane gritt orieifoune, promeissing to hald hand to the Religioune, and to be ane gude seruand to God for his delyuerance ; and in end, defyrit the pepill not to interteine

the Erle of Bothuell nor nane of his complicis, as thay wald his fauour to be extendit towartis thame.

Now the Chancellar perfeaffing the Erle of Bothuell to be on this courfe to haue his lyff, he moiffis the King to think ewill of all his freindis, and ony that schew [him] fauour, and in fpeciall the Erll of Mwrray, quha wes ane noble galland zoung man, and as fum faid, informit the King of grit leis aganis him. Now the Erle of Huntly and he being wnder deidlie fead, the Chancellar moiffis the King to grant the Erle of Huntly ane Commiffioun to tak the Erle of Mwrray, the quhilk Commiffioun wes werry ample, to raife fyre, and to wfe all wther injynis of weir, he being at the horne. The quhilk being grantitt, the Erle of Mwrray being in Donybirfhill in ane hous of his awine in the cuntry of Fyffe, being bot theikitt with thayik, cumis to the hous with the number of xx gentilmen, and the Erle of Huntly incloffing the faid houfe, and perfeaffing [in forffing] the foir zett Captane Gordoune is fchott, bot not altogidder flayne, be fum of the Erle of Mwrrays folkis within, the quhilk quhane Huntly faw he gart fyir the hous. The quhilk fyir being fo vehement forffis the Erle of Mwrray and his to leiff the fame, my Lord himfelf and the Schirreff off Murray being left thairin; the reft off his men being all tane be thair awin confent. And quhan thay nicht abyd the fame na langer, the Schireff of Mwrray cumis outt with his fuord drawine, quha wald na wyis be tane, bot facht to the laft breathe, thinking be this way the Erle of Mwrray mycht efcheap; lyk as he did in winning out of the houfe to the Craigis of the fie neir adjacent, bot he had tarreytt fo lang in the hous that his tippett of his steill bonatt wes on fyir, quhairby he wes bewrayitt, feine, and fo flayne be the Erle of Huntly and his men wpon the vii of Februar M.D.XCI. The Erl of Huntly ryding his wayis efter the flachter, his freind Captane Gordone and the Captanis man war bothe tane, and brocht to Edinburghe, quhair thay war behedit at the Corfe the xii day of Februar, the zeir of God M.D.XCI.

The Erle of Huntly is chargit to enter in ward, quha obeyit, and enteris in the Blaknes the xviii off Marche, quhair the Erll of Mwrrays freindis ar chargit to cum and perfew him; bot thay feing that the fame wes bot for the fassone, past fra the fame for the present, quhairupone the Erle of Huntly wes releiffitt out off ward, and refaiffitt in the Kingis fauour, quhilk wes ane gritt contempt to the freindis of the Erle of Mwrray.

The Erle of Bothuell and all his complicis war relaxitt fra the horne, to the effect thay mycht laufully forfalt, and war all summonditt to compeir the xii of Julij, quhair he and thay all wer forfalt in anno M.D.XCII.

Now the Erle of Bothuell being foirfaitt, he thocht the sam proceditt be the maleifs of the Chancellor Johne Meatland, and drawing to this opinioune the Erllis of Angous and Arrol, the Maister off Gray, and the Laird of Baweirie, ane gritt barrone, his Maieftie being in Falkland, thay being all in his Maiefties cumpany, thocht to remoif sic fra about his Maieftie as wes enemeis to the Erle Bothuell; and that Bothuell fuld cum to his Maieftie, and remayne with him. And that the same mycht be the mair eassfallie done, thay thocht to draw his Maieftie to the feildis, and thair to accompleis this work. Bot his Maieftie getting intelligence, stayit his pastime, and remaynit in Falkland, gairding him selff in the Palleis the best he mycht; and Bothuell being in Falkland with ane gude number of brokine men of the bordour, schot at the paleifs findry schott of mwfatt, and in end quhane he culd not preweill, he tuik the Kingis horse and all the courteouris: and so depairttit. This wes on the xxvii of Julij M.D.XCII, and wan ovr the ferreis, bot sum of his folkis wes tane in the hame ryding in Cader mwir, and brocht to Edinburgh, and hangitt. The Erll of Arroll wes committed in ward; the Laird Balweirry [and] the Maister of Gray fled and wes fugitiue; and Angous on the first day off Janwar wes committit in ward, for sending letteris to the King of Spayne with M<sup>r</sup>. George Car. Bot Arroll wes releiffitt schortlie be fauour

of his Maieftie, bot the Laird of Balweirry remaynit in ward, quhill he peyitt gritt fowmes off mony, to his gritt wrak.

And on the thrid off Januar, his Maieftie be proclamatioune chargit fufpect papiftis to fufcrywe the religioune profeffit in the kingdome of Scotland; the quhilk the Erll of Huntlie and Arroll refuiffitt to do, ffor the quhilk, thay war, on the tent day of Februar, denuncitt ribellis and put to the horne; and heaffing thair intelligenfè daylie from Spayne, thay luikitt for ane airmie fchortlie to cum. The King being informitt that Dauid Grahame of Fintrie wes ane of thair trafickeris, gart tak him.

And fun of his Maiefteis courtiouris being comand vp to the toune of Edinburgh with my Lord Duk of Lennox, and fpeciallie Sir James Sandilandis, quha heffand ane deidlie haittred at M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Grahame, ane off the Lordis of the Colledge of Iuftice, thay meitting at the Port of Leithe wponè futt, Sir James being in the Dukis cumpany, he perfewis the faid M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Grahame, and flayis him be ane fchott of ane piftollatt. Sir Alexander Stewartt, fone to Allexander Stewartt Captane of Blaknis, wes flayne in the Duikis cumpany, quha wes ane brow man, and gritly meant be the hail pepill. This wes done the xiv day of Februar M.D.XCII.

Now, as 3e haue hard, Fintrie being tane and examinitt, his depofitioune being keipit cloife, the Erll of Angous thinking that he had reweillit him, and alfo feing Huntly and Arroll gayne to the horne, he brekis ward out off the Caftell of Edinburgh vponè the xv day of Februar. And on the xvi day, the Laird off Fintry being conwick be ane affyis ffor trafficking with Spayne, wes for the fame beheiditt at the Corfè of Edinburgh, as ane tratour to his Prince and cuntrie.

The xviii day of Februar, the Kingis Maieftie paffis fordwart frome Stirling to the northe for oppreffioune of the ribellis with ane airmie; and thay being fled, his Maieftie cauffis caft doune ane gritt pairtt of Strabogie, and alfo the Slaynis, with ane hous callit the Broomehous apertening to M<sup>r</sup>. Walter Lindiffey, and the hous of Craig quhilk is Sir Johne

Ogilbeis, and returnit to Edinburgh on the xviii day of Marche. And vpon the xx day, gart fummond be opine proclamatioune the Erllis of Huntly, and Arroll, and Angous, to compeir in the nixt Parliament, quhilk wes to be the xv day of December, to ansuer for diuerse poynttis of trefone; and in the meantyme, the Lordis war excomunicatt be the Kirk.

Now the Erle Bothuell, on the purposis to haue the King in his hand, he deills be his wyiffis trauell with the Lady Atholl, quha moiffis the Erll hir husband to his effect, as also with my Lord Duk of Lennox and with my Lord Vchiltrie and with my Lord Spayngzie, quha war all courteouris with his Maieftie; and thay concludit to bring the Erle Bothuell in to his Maieftie in the Abbay of Halirudhous. And vpon the xxiii day of Julij M.D.XCIII, at viii houris in the morning, he is convoyit into the Kingis prefence, quha fitting doune on his kneis, he is refaiffit in fauour, and his peace proclamitt at the mercat corse of Edinburgh at four houris efternone, with his complices. And wpon the tent day off August, the Erle Bothuell compeiris in the tolbuyth of Edinburgh, and is be ane affyis clendgitt of the cryme of witchcraft.

The King his Maieftie being to go ovr the watter to Falkland, the nynt day, his Maieftie directis charge be opine proclamatioune the Erll Bothuell and all his associattis not to cum within ten myllis to the King.

Now the Chancellor feing that Bothuellis schott wes euer aganis him, he thinking to haue ewer fume of the nobillity on his fyd, deillis with the King to accept in mercie the Erllis of Huntly, Arroll, and Angous; and heaffand the King in sum missour willing thairto, he callis his Maieftie to his castell of Lawder to the halking, and as his Maieftie wes ryding by Falay, the foirfaidis Erllis with diuerse wtheris cumis, and submitting thame selfis to his mercie, falling on thair kneis, ar refaiffit in his fauour. This wes on the elewint day of October. And vpon the xx day M.D.XCIII, ane proclamatioune wes maid that all men fuld refaiff the foirfaidis Erllis als gude and faythfull subiectis to his Maieftie, and

also an act [of] Parliamentt in thair fauour of the Lordis, in putting all in oblivioune that ewer thay had done.

At this tyme, the rest of the Papistis begane to grow prowde, and specially the Lord Maxwell, quha being Wardane for the tyme of the fouthre bordour, gadderis ane grit oift, and being in ane grit maleife aganis the Laird Johnestoune, and his freindis, thinkis to rutt thame out of Annerdeill; his oift being to the number of xiii hunder horsemen, and ma nor alfe mony futt men, so that the hail wæs hard be thrie thouffand men. And on the vii day of December, he cumis to ane hous of Mungo Johnestonis, callit of Locerbie, the quhilk he brunt and kaift doune to the grund. The Laird of Johnestoune being on the feildis with his airmit forfe, and sum of his moderis kin, of the name of Scott, wæs of all to the number of fywe hunder horse; quha feing the Lord to reiteir fra the hous of Locerbie towarttis Dumfreis, the Johnestouneis fendis out of prickeris to the number of xxiii horse, and com to so neir to the grit oift that thay schott and dischargitt pistollattis amangis the Lordis oift, calling thame tratouris and mony ewill wordis, to the intent thay mycht brek ane scheafs. The quhilk sum of my Lordis cumpany did, be command of his Lordschip; be the quhilk deid, my Lordis men wæs drawine on the Laird of Johnestonis stiell, and dung bak be his wiolence, that the horsmen of my Lordis fyd ovr red the futmen, and so put thame out of ordour, that thay war forfit to flie. My Lord, being left his allane almaift, wæs slayne be the Laird Johnestone; quha feing Johnestone cuming to him, cryit to him to tak him, halding out his hand to be tane; bot the wther wald not, bot straikis the hand fra him with ane fuord, and thair-etter sum of the Johnestounis cuming to him, slayis him without mercie. Thair wæs with my Lord Maxwell, the Lairdis of Dumlaynrik, Lag, and Cloisburne, with mony ma of his freindis, quhilk all fleitt. Thair wæs findry slayne, and ane gritt number ewill hurtt, and that almeift in the feace.

The xxi day off Julij M.D.XCIII, ane act maid that the writter of ony

Letter fuld infert his name in the body thairof, or ellis the fame to be null of itself.

Now my Lord Maxwell being slayne, as ge haue hard, the word beginnis to spreid out that thair wes ane gritt quantity of gold cumand out of Spayne to the Papist Lordis for wptaking of men of weir, the quhilk wes dewydit amangis the Lordis. The quhilk cuming to his Maieftis eiris, he cauffitt discharge the Act of obliweioune, maid of befor in fauour of the papist Lordis, be opine proclamatioune vpon the xxvii day of Janwar M.D.XCIII, and maid the fame null and [of] na force in all tyme cuming.

Now vpon the xix day of Februar, being Tyfday, the Queine is delyuerit off the Prince at the gude plesour of the Almychtie God.

Now the thrid day of Aprylle, the Erll Bothuell and the Lord of Vchiltrie cumis to Leithe with the number of four or fywe hunder horfe, quhair the Erll of Atholl and findrie wtheris of the nobillity wes in promeis to meitt him, bot brak, and com not.

The King being in Edinburgh in Robert Gourlayis hous, cumis to the Kirk the sam day to Maister Robert Bruce preaching, quha declairit to his Maiefty, that giff he begane not to fecht Godis battellis, he fuld neuer be able to resist his awine enemeis, nor to stand ony langer aganis Bothuell; remembering his Maiefty of the grit merceyis of God schawine on him in his delyuerance alreidy bypast, and thairfoir befocht his Graice to opref Godis enemeis, be the fuord of iustice, quhilk he haid put in his handis as his Luiff tennent. And now the Sermond being enditt, the King him self be his awine mowth, in prefence of the hail pepill, makis ane orifone, quhairin he promeiffis to defend Godis caus, and that he wald baneifs all the papistis out of his kingdome, and specially the Erllis of Huntly, Angous, and Arroll; requeisting the pepill that thay wald stand with him in his defence aganis Bothuell and all wtheris; quhilk with ane found the pepill maid anfuer, thay wald in his defense bestowe thair lyffis to the wttermost. This wes on the thrid day of Aprylle anno M.D.XCIII.

Now his Maieftie with the haill toune fortis out, the Erlle Bothuell being at the Halhill, and feing the King with the haill toune to mairtche towardtis him, he tuik the way throw Dudiftonne. The King with the townis men of Edinburghe ftude on the Borrow mwir, and the Lord Hwme with thrie hunder horfe to the Vomit [Woolmot] fallows on him; and than the Erll Bothuell turnis and ſcheaffis my Lord Hwme with his cumpany bak to the King, being on the Borrow mwir; bott na gritt ſcheding of bluid, bot ſum hurtt. And thane the Erll Bothuell returnis to Dalkeithe, and ſua to the bordour off Ingland, quhair he remaynit for ane ſpeace, and thairefter paſſit in France. And the Lord Vchiltrie be moyane off the courteouris wes refaut in fauour, and gat ane frie Remiffioun for himſelf and all thame that wes in his cumpany.

Now the viii day of Junij, the Parliament being haldin in Edinburgh, the Eirllis of Huntly, Angus, and Arroll, M<sup>c</sup>Leane, and M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, with the Laird of Achindowne, war foirfaltitt, and thair landis maid to be at the Kingis gift.

The King at this tyme wes occupyit in cauffing apoynt the gritt hall of Stirling with the reſt of the Caſtell for the baptyme of the Prince, the quhilk wes apoyntit to be the penult day of Auguſt M.D.XCIIII. The Imbaſſatouris of Ingland and Denmark being preſent, he is callit Henry-Fredereik, Fredereik-Henry. The Queine of Ingland, being his God-mother, gaiff him the ſtyll off Prince of Wallis, and maid him Knycht of the Oirdour of the Garter.

Now Huntly being foirfalt, as ge haue hard, the freindis of the Erlle off Mwrray thocht the tyme proper to rewendge that flachter; and for that caus ſteiris wp the Erlle of Argyll, quha wes bot young of zeiris, to tak ane Commiſſioun on him to pas aganis the Erll of Huntly, and to baneifs him the cuntry, and to rais fyir and beſeadge his caſtellis, with all the reſt of the cuntryis to aſſiſt him on that fyd of the northe watter. And becaus that Huntly wes ane papift, the Erll of Argyll had the hairttis

of all men with him that profellit Godis word, quhilk is preachit in this land. He had off his awine Heland men, and of M'Leanis, quha wes with him, neir the number of ffour thouffand fut men with hagbuittis and bowis, bot na horfe men with lang vaponis. Quha passing fordwartt to-warttis the northe, thinking that the cuntrie fuld meitt him according to the proclamatiōne, and speciallie the name of Forbus, auld enemeis to the hous of Huntly; the Erll of Huntly knawing the famen, and being informit that the Lord Forbus and the Laird of Drome wes to adjoyne with Argyll, thinkis best to preveine thair meitting, and he and the Erll of Arroll being to the number of ane thouffand horfe men, with fun feild peices, com to the pleace of Achindoun, quhair thay abaid that nycht. And on the morne, quhilk wes the thrid of October M.D.XCIII, heiring that Argyll wes at the hill not far distantt callit Balrennis, he mairchitt forward with his feild peceis, pairting his Oift in tua battellis, the Erll of Arroll heaffing the wangaird, and him selff in the mayne battell, cumis on the Erll of Argyll onawarfe, thatt with grit dificulty thay war gottin in ony ordour. Bot all being togidder in ane confuiffitt number, the men of weir and the careyaris of wiçtuellis, quhilkis wes boyis, callit in Eirfche, pok-braikis, being all in ane battell, the Erll of Huntlyis feild peaceis being dischargitt, at the secund or thrid schott, flayis in the middis of Argyllis oift ane speciall man callit M'Neillis sone of Bar-rache, [quhilk] wes ane gritt difconfortt to Argyllis men. The Erll of Arroll, quha wes in the wangaird, giffis at the instant the charge, efter the schottis, with the number of nyne or ten scoir of horfemen with lan-fis. The Erll of Argyllis men, being, bot naikitt without harnes, docht not byd the forfe of the horfe men; and also the Erll of Huntly with the mayne battell taking the wanegaird, the Erll of Argyll fleis with all his haill oift, except M'Leane, and with him to the number of xviii men, quha dischargitt the dewtie of men werry wordily; for being findry tymis chargitt be my Lord Huntlyis men, thay ewer facit thame selffis away.

In the quhilkis carmeiffis, M'Leane himselff with ane hand hittis and fleyis the Erlle of Huntlyis fader brother, the Laird of Achindoune, and in end wane his wayis with his fexteine or auchteine men with him, being separatt fra his cumpany ane gritt way. Thair wes flayne to Argyll ane gritt number of rascall pepill, and twa speciall men, the Laird of Lochingell, and the foirfaid M'Neill of Barreay, bot Lochingell wes suspectt to be ane faourar of Huntly, albeit he wes flayne that day, as faid is. Thair wes flayne on Huntlyis pairtt, nocht so gritt a number, bot ma principall men, for off landit gentilmen of the name of Gordoune [thair wes] flayne to the number of auchteine; off the quhilk, thir wer principallis, the Laird of Achindoune, Affinlie, M'. Johne Gordoune, and Johne Gordoune, brother to the Laird Abergeldie; as also the Laird of Geatche wes deidly hurtt, with findry wtheris, and almaist all thair horse flayne. This wes done the iii of Oötober M.D.XCIII.

Wpone the xiii day of Januar, the Erlle of Montroifs being in cumpany with the Chancellor, cumand wp the gaitt of Edinburgh to the tolbuithe, meittis with Sir James Sandilandis, quha, as ge haue hard, had flayne M'. Johne Grahame, Lord off the Seatt; and the Maister Montroifs being ane zounge man, and in the foir rank of the cumpany, perfewit the faid Sir James, and he and his cumpany dischargit mony schott of pistolletis at him, and thay agane in the fame fortt wes anfuerritt, sua that thair being ane gritt skarmeis, or the toune culd gett tham red, quhill Sir James wes deidly hurtt, and his gud broder William Craufurd, broder to the Laird of Carfe, wes flayne, with ane John Grahame, and David Boner wes flayne; and David Dundas and findry hurtt. This wes done wpone the xiii of Januar M.D.XCIII.

The xviii day of Februar M.D.XCIII, Hercules Stewartt, broder naturell to the Erl of Bothuell, wes tane and hangitt at the Corfe as ane tratour, as pairttaker with his broder the Erl of Bothuell. This Hercules wes mekill meanit, for he wes courteaß and naturell, and of gude statour.

Schortlie heirefter the Laird Innermarky being tane, and ane fernand of his, ar bothe executit for the slachter of the Erll of Murrey, and culd not be gottine faiff, the King wes so far gewin to do Justice.

In the M.D.XCV, the fourt day off October, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Meatland Lord Thirllstane, Chancellor of Scotland, depairtit his lyff in his Castell off Lawder, efter he had beine Chancellor the space of ten zeiris, ewer seu the Parliament of Linlythgow. In this zeir, the grittest derthe that wes this lang speace in Scotland; the boll of ait meill wes at xviii pundis, the quhyt and beir at xxiiii pundis.

The Chancellor being deid, as said is, the Erle of Montrois is maid Chancellor, and thair is aucht of the Counfell choiffin to haue the handling of all the hail effairis of the land, to wit, Alexander Seyttoune, Commendatour of Paislay, Walter Stewartt, Commendatour of Blantyre, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Lyndsay, M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Hammiltoune, M<sup>r</sup>. James Elphinstoune, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Skeyne, the Laird of Colluthie, and M<sup>r</sup>. Piter Young. Thir wer callit the Octavianis; thay wer chosin the xii of Januar M.D.XCV.

The Generall Assembly being in Edinburgh, the xxv day of Marche the King makis ane orifone in presence off thame all, quhair he promiseiss to hald hand to the Kirkis prowifoune, and that euerie kirk fuld be plantit with ane Minister, and sufficient stipendis to be gewine to thame. The hail number of parroche kirkis within Scotland is nine hunder.

Now auld Will Armistrang of Kinmwnt being tane be Inglifmen, is wardit in the Castell of Cairlill withine ane strait priffone and yrnis on him, and being to thoill the tryall of the law, knew perfytlie thair wes no faifty for him. He vrittis in Scotland to his freindis to sie giff thay culd mak him releiff. Quhairupone the Laird of Balclewch past withe thrie seoir ten horse to the saidis Castell, and with ledderis clame the same, and brak the priffone, and bringand the said William Kinmwnt hame with him; he cauffit blaw his trumpitt, and cry sum slughornis, puttis the toune and cuntry in sic ane fray, that nane durft steir, quhairby he brocht the

faid Will Kiumwnt away but ane fraik, to the grit honour of his cuntry. This wes done the fext day off Apryll M.D.XCVI.

Now wpone the vii day of the faid moneth, the Spaynezairttis takis the toune of Calleifs in France, quhilk wes ane gritt feir bothe to Scotland and France, and to Ingland, bot the fame aweill nocht.

Now on the xiii day of August, the Kingis Maiefty being in Falkland, be the moyane of ane Courteour callit Sir Patrik Mwrray, the Erllis of Huntly and Angous wes be his Maiefty refaut in fauour; quhairatt the freindis of the Erle of Mwrray wes malancoly difcontent; and also the Ministeris begane to speik out in pwpatt aganis the papiftis, quhairfoir, Mr. Patrik Galloway wes difchargit preiching in the Chapell of Halyrudhous.

And on the xvi day of August, the Queine wes delyuerit of ane dochter, quha wes callit Lady Elizabeth. Scho wes bapteiffitt the xxviii day off November in Halyrudhous.

The xx day of August, Francis Erl of Arroll com hame to Scotland, and landit at the Stanehywe; and quhane the King underftuid off his hame cuming, he directt ane charge be opine proclamatioune, to charge the papiftis Lordis to imbreafe the religioune, or to pas out of the cuntry; bot thay continewit obstinatt quhill the first of August M.D.XCVII, quhilk wes almost ane zeir. At the quhilk tyme, thay fubferywit the articklis of the fayth preichit in this cuntry, quhairupone thay wer relaxit fra the horne, and releiffitt of excomnitioun. Bot it prowit, that the fame wes nocht with thair hairttis, for thay, not the lefs, had thair quyett meaffis, and within the toune of Edinburgh; the quhilk, the ministeris getting intelligence off, maid gritt feirching, and findry citicens off the toune wes accuffit for the fame; and the hail bleame wes laid on the Octawianis, for the gritteft part of thame war thoct to be Papiftis.

And now, wpone the xvii day of December M.D.XCVI, the Kingis Maiefty being in the tolbuyth, and the Octawianis with him, about ten

houris of the cloik befor none, the ministeris of Edinburgh conwenis in the New Kirk, and fendis for some noblemen and barrouns, quha conveynit with thame, to this intent, as thay said, to direct sum discreitt nobillmen to pas to his Maieftie, to informe his Grace that dangeir appeirit to the Kirk of God, to his Maiefties crowne and lyff, be the craft of the papiftis, quha had thair intelligence with the King of Spayne, and the Peap. In the quhilk tyme of thair adwyfment, sum deboift body, maid the word to ryis, that the ministeris and thay that war with thame wes to tak the Oētawianis, and put thame fra the King; the quhilk word being sprid be comone pepill abrod, sum ill willing men to the furderance of the glory of God, put thame felffis in airmour, thinking that fals word had beine the ministeris intent, as it wes nocht; and that word being cryit, "GOD AND THE KIRK," thair wes sik ane vproir in the hail toune that the famin wes hard to be pacifyitt. The King being in the tolbuyth, fend for the Prowest and Baylleis, quha schew his Maieftie the trewth; and in end, the Magiftrates heaffand gottine the mater pacifyitt, his Maieftie wes convoyitt to the Abbay of Halyrudhous. His Maieftie, being in ane gritt angir aganis the toune and Magiftrattis, rydis on the morne to Linlythgow, and fendis bak, on the xviii day, this proclamatione, widelicett, difchargeand the Sessioune, Commiffaris, and Schireffis, and Justices, to feitt or hald iustice in ony fort within the said toune; and also, all maner of perfonis, barronis, and gentilmen, to pas out of the toune within sex houris, vnder the payne of horning. And also, on the xx day, ane charge to the Prowest and Bailleis to tak and aprehend M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Bruce, M<sup>r</sup>. William Watfone, M<sup>r</sup>. Walter M<sup>c</sup>Canquell [Balcanquall], M<sup>r</sup>. James Balfour, M<sup>r</sup>. Michall Cranftoune, with findry wtheris, tounfmen, to the number of ten, and to put them in ward within the Caf-tel of Dumbartane. And also, thay wer chargit to compeir in Linlythgow the xxiii day befor the Counfall, to anfuer as feditious perfonis, and convocatteris of the Kingis liegis in his Maiefteis contrair. And becaus

thay compeirit nocht, thay war on the xxvi day denuncitt rebellis, and put to the horne the fyff miniferis abonwrittine, and with thame, Edward Johnestoune, William Littill, Michall Fliebairne, and Thomas Hunter.

On the laft of September, the King com to the Abbay, and commandit the Erll of Mar to keip the Nedder Bow, and my Lord Seytoun to keip the West Portt, the Lord of Lewingftoune, Balcleuche, and Seffurd to be on the gaitt. And on the morne, his Maiefty com to the Kirk, quhair he maid ane orifone concerning the foirfaid purpois, calling the Miniferis fchaweris of feditioune betuix him and his pepill. And on the fourtt day of Februar, cauffit proclayme the Seffioune to fitt in Leith, and difchargit the Miniferis to conweyne in Presbytreis, nor to fpeik in pwpit of the King nor his courteouris. Thair wes accuiffit of nobill men findry for being with the Miniferis in the new Kirk, bot the Lord Lindfay and the Laird Bargany wes hardlyeft wffitt; for the Lord Lindfay peyitt ane gritt fowme of mony, and Bargany wes compellit to marie his eldeft fone on the Quenis maiden, the Lord Vchiltreis fifter, but tocher, to his grit vrak. The toune of Edinburghe payit fum fowmis alfo, and thairefter the Seffioune wes commandit to fitt doune in Edinburgh agane the xv day of Maij nixt following. And on the xxii day of Marche, the King drank in the Counfell hous with the Proweft and Bailleis, and thay conwoyit his Maiefty to the West Portt, the zounkgeouris being in thair beft array befor him, and the bellis all the tyme wes haldin ringand; and fo his Maiefty tuik the toune in his fauour againe.

The xxiii day, thair wes ane combatt betuix James Carmichall, for the flachter of ane Steine Bruntfield, and Adame Bruntfield, broder to the faid Steine. This Adame alledgit that James Carmichall had flayne his broder be tressone, heaffand promiseffit to meitt him hand to hand, and had brocht wtheris with him to his flachter; and thairfoir wes a tratour. The wther stuid to his denyall, and thay baith feyit thair moyane at his Maiefties handis for ane licenfe to fecht, quhilk, with gritt difficultie, wes

grantit be his Grace. Quhairupone thay mett in ane finall inche be the fie, neir to Barnbugell, my Lord Duke and findrie wtheris being thair iudges; and efter all the formis being done, uifable befor combattis, thay entir to the actionne, quhair at the first, Carnichall hurttis Bruntfeild in the lifk, bot efter sum fraikis, Bruntfeild fraikis him in the craig, quhair of he fallis, and fyne the said Adame lowpis abone him, and giffis him findry fraikis with his dagour, and fa flayis him to deathe. The said Adame Bruntfeild [is] conwoyit to Edinburgh with grit triumphe, as ane wiكتورius Captane; and the vther borne in deid.

The xx day of Aprylle, James M'Concill als Soirllbowy [Surle Bouie] com to Edinburgh, quha wes maid Knycht be his Maiefty the xxiv. This Sir James wes ane Scottis man of bluid, albeit his landis lyis in Yrland. He wes ane braw man of perfone and behaviour, bot had nocht the Scottis tong, nor na langage bot Eirfe.

The xxii day, the Ministeris and the burgeffis quha wer put to the horne of befor, is relaxit simpliciter thairfra; and had leiff grantit to thame to preitche in the Kirkis of Edinburgh.

And on the iii day of Nouember, the Erll of Caiffillis mareyis Dame Jeane Flemyng, quha wes wyff to the last Chancellor, ane werry onmeit matche, for scho wes past bairnis beiring, and he wes ane zyoung man not past xxiii zeiris or thairby, and his landis onairitt. The King and Court mokit the same mareage, and maid fonattis in thair contempt; and speciallie his Maiefty tuik his pastyme of that sportt.

Now the Parliament being the xii day of December, the Erllis Huntly, Angous, and Arroll is restoirit, quhilik thrie buir the honouris fra the tolbuyth to the Abbay befor his Maiefty, albeit vther thrie had borne thame up the gat befor him.

The xxv of Februar, betuix nyne and ten houris, ane merwalus gritt darknes be reffone of the eclipsis of the sone and mone, the lyk darknes wes neuer feine in na manis dayis.

The xiv off Merche, the Duk of Hilfline [Holftein], broder to the King of Denmark, come to Scotland to wiffie his sifer the Queine, quha wes very honourably refauitt; and bankattit be the toune of Edinburgh, the xviii day; and remaynis with his Maielty quhill the thrid off Junij, and that day tuik fchipping in Leith. At quhais depairtour, thair wes ane gritt wolay of cannone gewine him be the Castell of Edinburgh, and also be the fchippis in the hevine off Leithe.

The xxvi of Junij, the Erle of Angous wes maid Luiff tennent of the bordour, be proclamatioune at the Mercat Corfe of Edinburgh; and also the Bifchop of Glesgow, callit Betoune, wes reftoirit to his Bifchopprie.

The v day of Auguft, M'Leane wes flayne be M'Coneill in Ylla, he being moder broder to the faid Sir James M'Coneill, and ane of the brow man that wes in this cuntry. In his tyme, thair wes flayne that day betuix thame on bayth the fydis to the number of c.L men.

The xxii of Marche M.D.XCVIII, the Erl of Caffillis is maid gritt Thefaurer be opine proclamatioune at the Corfe of Edinburgh. He bruiokit the fame bot for ane fchort fpeace, for he wes perfuadit thairto be his wyff, quha had beine the Chancellaris wyff of befor; fcho thocht, fcho wald haue hir laft gudman, Thefaurer. Bot his Maieftie, thinking hir rycht rich, and that fcho mycht furnifh fowmis of mony, quhan he had to do, he vfland fum wordis to this effect, putt hir in fic ane fray, that fcho mowitt hir husband within four days to giff the fame ouer to his Maieftie; and to giff aucht thoufand merkis to the King, for to tak the fame fra him. The quhilk wes to the Erle, ane gritt difhonour and difgrace.

On the xvii day of Aprylle, Huntly and Hammiltoune war maid Marqueiffis, quhilk wes ane new ftyill in this kingdome of Scotland, becaus thair wes neuer ane of that ftyill befor in that cuntrie.

On the xiii day of Junij, ane Inglis man, quhilk wes fled out of Ingland in Scotland for fuckour, being on the fandis of Leith, is perfeffit be the Imbaffatouris man of Ingland, the Imbaffatour callit M'. Bowis, and

heaffing the Imbaffatour coifche in reddines, conwoyis him in the coifche to Berrick. The quhilk, quhan the Imbaffatour knew that he wes neir Berrick, he, feiring the Kingis maleis for the fame, he without leiff paffis his wayis, and wentt agaitwarttis to the toune of Dalkeyth; quhair he wes brocht bak be the Kingis command, his Maieftie being in ane gritt readge thairatt.

Now at this tyme, thair wes ane proclamatioune fett out, that the zeir of our Lord fuld begine at the first day of Januar, as the rest of all the natiounes did, except only Scotland and England, quhilk now with ane consent alteris the fame; as also that all faiffings, contractis beiring reuerfiones and resignatiounes, fuld be registratt in the Secrettar buikis; and that everie schireffdome fuld haue ane apoyntit clerk for the famin, within thair awin boundis.

Now the bordour being werry euill brokine, thair Wardanis ridis in all fydis, bayth be Scotland and England, and the Erlle of Angous heaf-fand gewine the fame owir, quha wes wardane, the King makis the Laird of Carnichall wardane, quha finding the Airmiftrayngis to be the gritteft occafioune of the trubillis, wes myndfull to pwneis fum of thame, quha wes notorius theiffis. And thay, heaffing intelligensè thairoff, fendis to him ane broder of auld Williame Airmiftrayngis of Kenmwnt, quha wes callit Alexander Airmiftrayng, alias Sandeis Ringane. This Ringane being in his cumpany, and entering in conferance with the Wardane, findis that thair wes na friendfchip to be luikitt for at his handis; and also thair wes fum zoung men with the wardane, quha begune to mok this Ringane, be fleilling out his fuord, and putting zokis of egis in the skabbert, quhairby the fame wald not draw; quhilk, he perfeiffing, said that he awowit to God that thay fuld fie his fuord outt and he and thay met on the grond quhair he mycht be pairtie. And cuming hame to his awin hous in this readge, fays to his fonis, that he wes neuer schamit of befoir, awowing to God to be equal with the fame; and knawing the

Wardane to ryd on the morne, he and his fouis fettis for him with fun wtheris, and flayis him be the fchott of ane hagbutt. And thairefter, for the fame caus, this Ringane and his fouis war tane and executt to deith as tratouris to his Maiefty, be putting handis on the Kingis Wardane. This wes done the xvi day of Junij M.D.C 3eiris.

Now, as 3e have hard befor, the Erlle of Gourie wes execut in Stirling, for taiking the King in his hous of Ruthwene: this Erlle had behind him four fouis, and ane gud number of dochteris, quha had beine mareyitt to findrie nobill men of the land. His eldefst fone, being be his moder putt to the schoillis in Ittalie, paffit his courfe in Padua; quha returnis to Scotland, about the xiii day of Apryll M.D.C; and at his hame cuming wes kyndlie refauitt be his prince, and mekill thocht off be all men; for he wes ane brow man off perfone, ane gritt fchollar, weill trauellitt, and eftemeit werry wyifs; and abuiff all, wes thocht to be ane nobleman of gude religioune, and thatt feiritt God and luiffit iuftice, gitt invardlie cairing fpecially contrair the Kingis perfone, heward ane rewendge hairtt for the bluid of his fader. For, being inquiritt be fum, gif he wes to beir querrell at Crowner Stewartt, quha had bein the principall taker of his fader at the tyme of his executioun, his anfuer wes, that "ane Egill killeid na fleis," meaning that his rewendge fuld nocht be fo law. And heafing to his fecund broder, ane gallant man, quha wes ftyllit Maifter, and had to name M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander Ruthwene, thay dewyifs to tak his Maieftis lyff in the Erllis awin hous in Sanct Johnftoune; becaus the Erlle wes Prowest of that fame towne. And to draw his Maiefty to the famin hous and toune, thay dewyifs this, that the Maifter fuld ryd to the King, and fchaw his Maiefty, that my Lord his broder had tane ane ftranger paffand throw the cuntry, quha had grantit the heaffing of ane gritt pois of gold, quhilk wes ane grit riches; as also, he had confeffitt mony thingis, quhilk his Maiefty wald be weill pleiffit of; and that he and pois and all wes in his broderis hous in Sanct Johnstone; bot my Lord wald nocht

mell with him befor his Maieftie war present. His Maieftie, being in Falkland, wes ridding out to the hunting, and wes on the feildis quhone the Maifter of Gowrie ſchew him all this; the quhilk quhan his Maieftie hard, not heaffand no ſuſpicioune of treſſoune, incontinent leiſſis his paſtyme, and rydis with the Maifter to Sanct Johnſtoune, not paſſing xx horſemen in number; the Duke of Lennox and the Erle of Mar being in his cumpany. And at his Maiefty cunning, the Erle off Gowrie ſemit as giff he had not beine aquent with his cunning, and thairfoir culd not mak his Maiefty ſic intertenement as he wald haue wiſſitt. Bot the denner being enditt, the Duke and the Erle off Mar went to the 3aird to eitt chirreis: the Erle of Gowry gois with thame, leiſſing his Maiefty and the Maifter to beir him cumpany; the Maifter heaffand ane ſeruand of his broderis in the chalmer, keipit ſecreitt, all in harnes, quha had this directioun, to abyd thair, and to do quhat the Maifter direckitt him. Now the noble men being in the 3aird, the Maifter fayis to his Maiefty, “ Pleis 3our Grace, go ſie the eirand 3our Maieftie com for.” The King aryſſis, and gois with him wp to the chalmer, quhair the Maifter, barring the dur, fayis, “ 3e man be bond,” heaffand ane gartane to bind his handis with, and drawand ane dagour, fayis, “ Remember on the deathie of my fader!” This Audro Henderſone, quha wes cumand out in harnes, heir- ing his Maieftie ſay, “ I wes borne ane frie prince, and I will not 3eild willingly:” the Maifter perfeiffing to ſtrek, his Maieftie haldis the hand and the dagour baith, and fayis to Henderſone, “ Saiff the Prince lyff,” at the quhilk word, the man being amaffitt, ſtuid ſtill; and his Maiefty, being worſthelling with the Maifter, cumis neir ane wundo, quhair he cryis out, “ Treſſone! the King is flayne!” Sir Thomas Erkeine and Doctour Hair- reyis being ſtandand law, heiris the ſame, and cumis wp the foir entry; bot Johne Ramſay, his Maiefty peadge, be fortune, vith the vord, runnis wp the bak ſtair; paſſing and entering in the chalmer, findis his Maieftie and the Maifter in grippis, as 3e haue hard, this Henderſone being fled

away priwellie. Johne Ramsay at his cuming fraikis the Maister throw the body, and releiffis his Maiefty of him; and thairefter Sir Thomas Erfkeyne and Hew Hairreyis cumis wp, and fraikis him also. The cry is reafftitt be Gowreyis folkis, that the King is away, and lopone on; quhairwpone thay com out of the gaird with all fpeid to gett horfe; bot the Erll of Gowrie cuming first, findis his broder lyand on the stair deid, drawis tua fuordis, quhilk he beir bothe in ane skabbartt, and cumis into the chalmer, the King being putt into the cabinatt, strekis at thame thrie that wes on the fluir, and hurttis Sir Thomas Erfkeyne on the hand, and Johne Ramsay in the thie; and wes lyk to haue had the wiçtory of thame all; bot Johne Ramsay sayis, "My Lord, we ar bot feruandis, his Maiefty is slayne!" At the quhilk vordis, my Lord puttis doune the pointtis of his fuordis to the fluir, and standis still. Johne Ramsay takand the awantage fraikis out, and fraikis him throw the body, quhairof he fallis deid. The rest of the nobill men cumis wp, and mannis the hous. The toune of Sanct Johnestoune ryffis, and cumis to the gett of Gowreyis hous, and cryis for thair Prowest, and be mekill ado, wes pacifyit be the Kingis mowth.

The quhilk being done, the King lowpis on horfe, and cumis to Falkland; and than ouer the wattir to Edinbrughe. And on the nynt day of August, M<sup>r</sup>. Patrik Galloway maid ane preitching at the Corfe of Edinburghe, giffand God thankis for the delyuerance of his Maiefty; and the preitching being endit, the Kingis Maiefty, out of his awin mowth, declaris the hail forme of this tressoune to the pepill; and desyrit the Ministeris of Edinburghe to schaw the samin to the pepill out of pulpett on the nixt Sabothe; the quhilk, thay refuiffit, saying, "it wes not pertinent to thame, nor thay had no warrand of the Word for thame to preitche sic doçtreyne." His Maiefty being heawalie offendit with thame for thair refuiffall, commandis thame ten myllis of the toune of Edinburghe, discharging thame to preitche wnder the pain of deithe. The hail name of

Ruthuene wes chairgit nocht to cum within ten myllis of his Maiefty. The Minifteris being accuffit before the Counfall, the x day, gat that fauour to remayne in Edinburgh, bot nocht to preitche ; bot M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Bruce wes chargitt to pas aff the cuntryis of Scotland, Ingland, and Yrland.

The bodeyis of the Erlle of Gowrye and his broder war brocht ovr the wattir, and hung on the gybett benethe the Corfs, and thairefter war quarteritt, and thair heidis fett vp vpone the tolbuyth of Edinburgh. And on the xv day of November, the Erlle of Gowry, his broder, and fader broder, war foirfaltitt ; and Sir Thomas Erskyne maid Lord of Dirltoun, Johne Ramsay, and Sir Hew Hairayis maid Knychtis of Airmis wes giffine to Sir Johne Ramsay be his Maiefty, to witt, ane fuord and ane bludy dagour, by the airmis of the Ramsayis.

This attempt wes thocht to be dewyffit be ftrangeris and forane princeis, bot fpeciallie the papiftis ; and fum thocht that thair war fum of Ingland prewie to the famin. He wes in his hame cuming interteynit be all cuntreys, quhair he come, as ane prince, and not lyk ane fubiect : gif he had beine ane gude fubiect, it had beine ane grit loifs of him.

On the xx day of Nouember M.D.C, hir Maiefty wes delyuerit of ane man child, quhairat thair wes grit joy and glaidnes : the cannonis of the Castell of Edinburgh all fhott, and the bellis ringing, in takeyne that God had bliffitt his Maieftie to twa men childreyne. And on the xxiii day off December, the child wes bapteiffitt, and namitt, Chairllis Duke off Albanye, Marqueis of Stormintt, and Erlle of Rofs ; at the quhilk baptyme, thair wes gritt bankattheyne ; and on the thrid day of the famin, thair wes tua Lordis maid Erllis, and ane gritt Barone maid Lord, to wit, my Lord Lewingftoun, maid Erlle of Linlythgow ; the Lord Seitoun maid Erll of Wyntoun ; the Laird of Seffurd, maid Lord Roxbrughe, with dyuerfe Knychtis.

The Lord Seattone wes maid Erlle of Wintone on the                      day off Nouember, befoir ony of the reft, for thay wer not preferritt at that tyme.

In the zeir of God M.D.CI, the Erll of Effix, ane noble man in Ingland, quha wes in hiche fauour with the Queine, and had beine Luiff tennent to hir airmie in Portingail, and had done wordie seruice thair, and returnit with grit honour; and thairefter being directit with ane new airmie to Yrland, for pacifeying of the rebellyionis in the cuntry begwne be the Erllis of Terewne [Tyrone] and Terconneill, in quhais abfense, the Counfall of Ingland, invying his fauour with the Queine, began to fped misreporrtis of him. Quhilk cuming to his eiris in Yrland, he, without leiff of the Counfall, returnis in Ingland, the quhilk is ane forme of trefone, that ony Luiff tennent fuld returne but leiff. The Counfall correctit the fame, and specially Sir Robert Ciffall [Cecil], Secreittar, quha, be fortune, enteris with the Erll of Effix at the out cuming of the Queinis palleifs, quhair the Erll, in ane readge, giffis Sir Robert ane blaw on the eir, the quhilk maid ane grit feir in Lundone. The Lundonaris heffand promeiffit to affist Effix, dois the playne contrair; ffor Sir Robert and sum of the heraldis cumand to proclayne him tratour at the Corfe in Schipfyd [Cheapside], he cumis out with ane finall number, not passing the number of threttie men, and preiffis thame with straikis out at Lundy portt, and hurttis ane ferwand of my Lord Burreleyis. Bot the toune betraiffing him, come [in] his contrair, and with mofkattis, schottis at him, whair his peage wes slayne, and findrie of his finall cumpany laimit; quhairby he wes forfitt to reiteir to his hous, quhair thair wes brocht furth sum cannonis to the foir entrie, and randeritt to difcharge; bot thay pairtly being entierit amangis thame, thay maid him promeis, to conwoy him to Courtt, that he mycht speik the Queine, and knaw hir will. Bot he being be watter almaift at Quhyt hall, wes brocht bak to the Tour, and wes beheidit on the xxiv of Februar M.D.CI, quhais deathe wes lamentit be mony in Ingland, and also be the Queine hir felff, quha na wayis knew of his deathe; bot the fame wes comandit be the Counfall.

Now on the tent of December, ane wariance being betuix the Erll of

Caffillis and the Laird of Bargany, thay mett in Carrik, quhair the Laird of Bargany and findrie wtheris war flayne, and diuerse gentilmen hurtt. This wes on the xi day of Decenber M.D.CI, and on the xii day of Maij M.D.CII, Thomas Kenetty, brother to the Laird of Bargany, flew Sir Thomas Kenetty of Colzeane Kuycht, quha had beine Tutour of Caiffillis, in the rewendge of the slachter off his brother. The quhilk feid continewis as gitt onreconfeillitt.

All the rest of this geir, the Kingis Maieftie wes bissie in pyniffing of the Erl of Gowreis fernandis, and tryall of that conspiracie; and on the xxviii of Nouember, his Maiefty gart mak ane proclanatione that all the name of Ruthuenis fuld chandge thair namis vnder the payne of deathe; the xxviii off Nouember M.D.CII.

At this tyme, my Lord Maxuell being in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, for not agreying with the Laird of Johnestoune, he brekis ward on the xii day of Januar M.D.CIII. Quhairfter his hame ganging, he flayis ane Johnestone of Elfscheillis, and burnis ane hous that he wes in [in] Anerdeill.

And on the xxx day of that fame monethe, Francis Mvbray, being warditt for allegit tressoun aganis [his] Maiefty, brak waird, and being afschaitpit [espied] be the watsche of the Castell, thay schaikis him out of the claitis, quhilk he wes gangand doune into, quhairby he fallis, and flayis him self be the fame.

In this geir, the bordouris being trublitt, be the Lord Maxuell breking of ward, quhairby all brokin men tuik occasioun to opres and steill leall menis geir; in lyk maner, the brokine men of the hail land begane to do the lyk, ffor Allester M'Gregour of Glenfret, cheaff of that clane, com in the Lennox to the landis of the Laird of Luffis, heaffing fum fead with the name of Colhoune, quhair of this Lufs is cheaff. M'Gregour heaffing in his cumpany neir to the number of thrie hunder men of his awine name, quha being in conterit be the Laird of Lufs, and his freindis, with

tounis men of Dumbartane, quhair thair wes ane grit skarmeifs, in the quhilk thair wes flayne neir to the number of ane hunder men ; and also diuerse hurtt. Of the quhilk, thair wes bot few of the Laird of M<sup>c</sup>-Gregouris fyd, except his broder, quhilk maid him mair truble nor wther-wyis he wald haue beine. This wes done at ane pleace callit Glenfrune, on the sext day of Februar M.D.CIII.

Now his Maiefty being of mynd to haue his hail kingdome in quyettes, tuik gritt paynis to pacifie and agrie all deidlie feidis ; and trauellit to that effect betuix Huntly and Argyll, quha had fik particular of bluidis anangis thame, as ge haue hard, concerning the Erlle of Mwrrayis slachter, and the grit los of men quhilk the Erlle of Argyll had, in seiking rewendge of the faid slachter ; and brocht the same to ane simpill end, and concord, be his Maieftis diligence and paynis, that thay maid double allyance, to wit, the Erlle of Mwrray mareyit the Erlle of Huntlyis dochter, and the Erlle of Huntlyis eldest sone, quha is styllit Lord Gordoune and Erll of Eangzie, mareyit the Erlle of Argyllis dochter, the quhilk wes grit pleasour to his Maieftie, and contentment to thair freindis. This concord wes maid the xxii of Februar M.D.CIII.

The Kingis Maiefty being this wayis affectit, to sattill his kingdome in peace and concord, it pleiffit God to wiffie the Queine of Ingland with seiknes, scho being of ane grit aige. Scho contractis the same, about the vi of Merche, and on the xxiv day thairof departtis hir lyff. Quhair-wpone Sir Robert Cairrie, being luiffar of his Maieftie, by the Counfallis knowledge, takis poift, and cumis with all diligence towardis Scotland the same presentt day, being Thursday. And on the xxvi day, his Maieftie wes proclamit in Lundone at the Corse of Schipfyd [Cheapside], King of Ingland, France, and Yrland, Defender of the Faithe, with the consent of all the hail nobillity of Ingland, and Counfall, also, and speciallie, the Mair and Citie of Lundone.

Now, as ge haue heard, Sir Robert Cairrie, quha tuik poift the xxiv

day, cumis to his Maiefty to Halyrudhous the xxvi day at nycht, and schew his Maiefty the newis, with assurance that the hail Counfall and nobillitty wes concludit to croune him thair King. And on the xxvii, the keyis of Berrick wes presentit to the King, the same being Sunday. Thair wes ane grit joy of all the pepill for his gracious Maieftie happe, in obteneing the crowne of Ingland.

On the xxix of the said moneth, thair com sum of the nobillitty of Ingland with the fairsaid proclamatioune, subserywit be ane grit meangzie of the Nobillitty, Counsalouris, and the Mair of Lundone. Quhairwpon his Maiefty, on the last day of Merche, com ryding to the Corse of Edinbrughe, accompanyit with ane grit pairt of the nobillity of Scotland, and sum of Ingland, quhair be found of trumpitt, his Maieftie wes proclamit King of Scotland, Ingland, France, and Yrland, Defender of the Fayth, the Proclamatioune being red be Sir James Elphinstoune, Secreter, and proclamit be Sir David Lindfay of the Mont, Knycht, Lyone King of Airmis. And on the thrid day of Aprylle, his Maieftie com to the grit Kirk of Edinburgh, quhair efter the ferment, the King, be his awine mowth, in prefens of the hail pepill, with ane grit number of noble men of Ingland, makis ane orisoune, quhairin he schawis his grit luiff to all his pepill, quhilk he fuld continew into the end; bot, becaus he wes to be absent for ane tyme, he exhortit thame to luiff ane anewther, and to be obedient to his officeris, quhilk he fuld appoynt ouer thame in his absence; quhilk fuld not be lang, for euer in the thrie zeiris, he fuld sie his awine cuntrie of Scotland. At the quhilk wordis, thair wes ane grit lamentatioune maid be all the pepill for his depairtour.

And on the fyft day of Aprylle, his Maiefty takis his jurnay towardtis Ingland, at quhais depairtour, the hail pepill makis sick duill, that the famin wes pitifull to heir. And on the sext day, being Wednesfday, his Maieftie wes resaffitt in Berrick, with grit joy, and schottis of all the canonis of the said toune; and on the Fryday the viii day, past fordwartt

towarttis the Newcastle; and so to Lundone. And on the xxviii of Apryll, the Queine of England wes bureyit at West Menster.

At this tyme, the Queine of Scotland rydis to Stirling to haue hir sone the Prince in keiping, the quhilk wes refuffit be the Erlle of Mar, quha had the Prince in his keiping. Quhairat the Queine wes hewalie offendit, and in grit readge, fendis away ane poist, Sir George Douglas of Langneddrie, to his Maieftie; quha fend command to my Lord of Mar to deliuer the Prince to the Queine. The quhilk command being obeyit, the Queine with the Prince returnis to Edinburgh the xxviii of Maij, quhair thair wes gritt triumph and joy; and at thair entrie, the priffoneres being all releiffit and put to libertie. And on the first of Julij, the Queine and the Prince takis thair jurnay to Ingland, with ane gritt number of Inglis Damis with hir Maiefty. Quhair at her cuming to Lundone, the King and scho wes crownit in the Kirk of Westmenster on the xxviii of Julij M.D.CIII, with sic grit preparatioune, and gloir, as become so royall ane actione.

Efter his Maiefteyis Coronatioune, his Graice being gewin to princelie pastyme, hanttis the feildis, quhairwpone ane cumpany of the papistis of Ingland takis occasioun to dewyis ane conspiracie to tak the Kingis lyff at his pastyme. And about the first day of August, his Maiefty being in Hunttingtoun is maid foirseine thairoff, quhairupone his Maiefty leaffand his pastyme, and cauffitt mak [search] for the traitouris, quhairof thair wes tane in the toun of Hunttingtoun to the number off xviii personis, quhairoff the grittest pairt wes execut in Lundone. The principallis of this conspiracie war thir, my Lord Gray, my Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Rally, quha war all thrie committit in the Toure of Lundone; and becaus thair wes sum suspek, quha culd nocht be apprehendit, thair wes on the xxv day, ane proclamatioune maid at the Corse of Edinburgh, to tak and apprehend the same traitouris, gif thay com within the kingdome off Scotland, declairing thair cullour and forme, to know thame be.

Now on the fecund day of October, the Laird of Arkinles takis in hand to the Erl of Argyll to tak the Laird M'Gregour, and callis him to ane bankatt in his hous, quhilk hous stuid withine ane loche ; and thair takis him priffouer to fend him to Argyll ; and putting him in ane boitt with fywe men with him, by thame that rowitt the boitt, he feing him self be-treffit, gettis his handis lowfe, and striking him owr buird that wes narrest him, he lowpis in the watter, and out fowmis to the land ; and so efcheappis wutene for the presentt. Now the Erl Argyll perfeaffing that he wes eschapitt, he fendis to him defyring him to cum to him, that he mycht confer with him, wnder promeis to lett him gang frie, gif thay culd nocht agrie. Wpone quhilk, the Laird M'Gregour come to him, and at his cuming, wes weill refaut be the Erlle, quha schew him, that he wes comandit be the King to bring him in, bot he had na dout, bot his Maiefty wald at his requeist pardone his offence ; and he fuld with all diligenfe fend tua gentill men to Ingland with him, and fuld with all diligenfe follow him self. Wpone the quhilk fair promeiffis, he wes content, and com with the Erl of Argyll to Edinburgh, quhair on the tent day, he wes be the gaird conwoyit to Berwick within Inglis grund, and fyne brocht bak to Edinburgh, and on the xx day wes hangitt at the Corfe, with ten of his kin and freindis, to the gritt diferedeit of the Erlle Argyll, quha wes the doar of the famin.

Now on the xvij day of Junij, the Kingis sone, the Duk of Albany, tuik his jurnay to Ingland, conwoyit be the Lord Fywie, President. At quhais cuming, the King wes glaid, and rewardit the Lord Fywie with grit giftis, and promeiffit him the office of the Chancellarie ; and for that caus, his Maiefty writt for the Erl of Montroifs, the Chencellar, to cum to Lundone. Quha on the xiii day of October M.D.C.III, the Chencellar takis his jurnay to Ingland to his Maiefty, and at his cuming, the King defyris my Lord to giff owr the Chancellarie, and he wald advance him to ane mair honourable office, quhilk wes to be Gritt Commiffioner at all

Parliamentis; and giffing to him sum gratitude for his gude seruice, he condiscendit to the same, and being maid Gritt Commiffionar, and the Lord Fywie maid Chancellor, quha returnit to Edinburgh the xvi day of November; and on the xvii day cauffit mak ane proclamatioune, that the Cuntreis of Ingland and Scotland fuld be callit Gritt Brittane. And on the fyft of Marche M.D.C.V, the Lord of Fywie maid Erle of Dumfermling; the Lord Hwme maid Erle of Hwme; the Lord Drummond maid Erle of Peirthe.

The xxiv day of Junij M.D.C.V, ane proclamatioune direcking all Duikis, Marquiffis, Erllis, and Lordis to tak thair place in Parliament, according to the antiquity of thair ewidenttis; and to by rid Robis to ryd in tyme of Parliament with.

On the first of Julij, Sir George Hwme com hame to Scotland; and he being Thesaurer, wes, on the secund day of the said moneth, maid Lord of Berrick, and Erle of Dunbar, he being bot thrid or ffourt sone to the Gudmane of Manderstoune; bot his Maieftie, finding him ane faythfull seruand to his Graice, gaiff him thir titillis and honouris, with rentis correpondent thairto.

And on the xxi day, the New Gaird of France maid the first mwfter in Leithe.

On the xxviii day of Julij, Sir Walter Lindfay wes slayne be the Maister of Craufurd, for allegit difeawing of the Erle his fader in sum landis quhilk he had bocht fra him.

Now the Parliament of Ingland being proclomit for to be the vi of November, the papeiftis had intendit ewer to haue the Kingis lyffe, thocht to cutt away his Maieftie, the Queine, and Prince, and ane grit pairt of the Nobillitie, bothe of Ingland and Scotland, with the hail Counfall; and, as wes allegitt, fuld haue had ane number of men apoynttit to slay Duik Chairllis of York, the Kingis secund sone, and thane to haue mareyit [the Lady Elizabeth to] the Erle of Northumberlandis sone, quhairby he

fuld ring as King, heaffand only the mareage of hir, quha wes thane air of all the haill dominioune. Thay dewyffit this deid being in the Parliament hous, quhair the Kingis Maiefty, the Queine, and Prince war all present. The aētouris of this tressone wes one Thomas Peirffie, quha wes feruand and gritt Counfallour to the Erle of Northumberland, quha heffand takine ane feller beneth or anonder the Parliament hous, quhair he had convoyitt in the said hous xxiv barrellis of mwskat puder, and also ten hogheidis of grofs puder, with ane gritt number of yrne barris, and bullattis, and cuttit timber, that the same wald blawine vp ane haill citie, gif the same had beine finnischt abone wther. Bot the same wes preventit be the mercie of the Almychtie God, efter this forme. Thair being dyuerfs on the dewyifs of this conspiraffie, baith knowine and onknowine, forby Thomas Peirffie, thair wes ane Maister Catfbie, principall doar of all, and ane Williame [Guido] Faxe, quha fuld haue fyritt the trayne, and blawine vp the haill puder, quhilk fuld haue blawine vp all the hous, baith King, Queine, and Prince, with the Nobillity and Counfell. Bot sum of thais, quha being priwie to the same, fleiring that the Lord of Montygelle fuld be present, vrittis to him in thir schort termis, as efter follows, “ My Lord, The tender luiff, quhilk I beir to your Lordschipis standing, mowis me to besek your Lordschip not to be in the Parliament hous the morne ; for thair fall be fik ane suddane blaw thair, as fall go as suddanely as it cumis, and this your Lordschip will do as ze luiff your lyff.”

The Lord Montygelle reseiffing this Letter, nocht knowing quhome fra the same wes, send presentlie the same to the Kingis Maieftis Secretar, the Erle of Sallisberrie, quha schew the same to the Kingis Maiefty. Quhairupone the Counfell wes conveynit, and considering the wordis of the Letter, send at nycht the Lord Somerland [Suffolk] to searche about the Parliament hous ; and heaffand anis focht, and missitt, wes be his Maieftie direct agane, to seik wnder the hous in the wovttis. Quhair, cuming,

with ane number of the gaird with him, apprehendis this Faxe, quha callit him selff Johnefone, cuming to this feller with ane licht lantrone, and perfeawis ane key in his hand, thay apone the dur, and findis all the powder and bullattis, with the rest of the prowifione prepairit for that vse. Quhairupone the Lord Somerland [Suffolk] presenttis him to the Counsell, quhilk wes presently conweynitt thairone, nochtwithftanding the same wes at xi houris at nycht, quhair he wes examinatt, and maid to confes the fame. Now Thomas Peirffie and his fallowis heiring of his taking, passis presently aff Lundone, and fleyis to [Warwick] fchyr, neir Wallis, quhair thay ar taine be the Schirreff of the Scheyir; and in the taking, Catfbie is flayne, and Thomas Peirffie ewill hurtt, that he departitt within xlviij houris without ony confessioune. The rest being tane, or at least ane gritt pairt of thame, thay wer, to the number of fourteine or fyfteine, executt at Lundone. This conspiracie wes to haue beine done the sext of Nouember M.D.C.V.

This being done, his Maieftie direckis ane proclamatioune, that all men betuix sextie and fexteine fuld be in redines to pas with the Luiff tennent, to feik and perfew the tratouris, quhair ewer thay mycht be apprehenditt, and specially tua Scottis men, callit M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Hammiltoune, and M<sup>r</sup>. George Abercrombie, quha war gritt papiftis; bot na ma of Scotland suspectit to be in the knowlege hereoff. The Erle of Northumberland, callitt [Henry] Peirffie, wes accusitt, and committit in ward in the Tour of Lundone, as ane suspect off foir knowlege of that fact.

On the xvi day of Junij, [his Maieftie] maid Sir Johne Ramfay, Lord of Kingifbarnis and Vicont of Hadingtoun, for his gude seruice done to his Maieftie, and adwancit him with rent according to his flyillis.

The xix day of Julij, the King of Denmark landit at Hardweiche in Ingland, quhair he remaynit quhill the xxii day; quhair, cuming to Lundone, he wes mett be his Maiefty and the Prince, and so come to Lundone, quhair he wes refauitt with gritt triumphe and gloir. At quhais

entrie, the toune maid sic ane schaw, as the lyk wes nocht oft feine in Lundone. He remaynit in Ingland in gritt mirthe and pafytime to the x of Auguft, the quhilk day taking leiff of the King, Queine, and Prince, he gaiff the Prince, ane proper fchip bot, of finall birthe, quhilk he com into in Ingland; the Kingis Maieftie gifing him findry propynis, and fendng fum of his beft fchippis to his conwey. He paffit to Denmark in faifty with profporus windis.

In this zeir, his Maieftie thinking to haue Bifchopis newlie erectitt, the Miniſteris out of pupatt begane to ſpeik aganis the ſame, and ſum thing, as wes allegit, aganis his Maieſty in that pretence; quhairfoir ane grit number of the Miniſteris war accuſſit; and in ſpecial ſex, quhais namis followis, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Forbus, [miniſter at the Kirk of Airfurd]; M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Wylſche miniſter of Air, [M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Durie miniſter of Anſtruther, M<sup>r</sup>. Androw Duncane miniſter of Carrail, M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander Strauchane, miniſter of Creiche; M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Scherpe, miniſter of Kilmany]. And thay all brocht to Linlythgow, war be ane aſſyſe conwick for treffone in this poynt, that thay declynnit the Kingis ſupreyme powar ovr thame, and eſter the conwictioun war committit to thair ward in Blacknis, quhair thay remaynit quhill the vi of Nouember M.D.C.VI; the quhilk day, thay war brocht to Leith, quhair, eſter ane ſermond maid thair be M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Wylſche, thay war convoyit abuird ane ſchip in Leithe reid, and maid ſail the vii day; thair depairtour being mekill lamentitt with mony teiris.

On the xxi day of Apryll, his Maieſty gart mak ane proclamatioun, that na Inglis man ſuld pey cuſtome in Scotland as ſtrangeris, nor Scottiſman in Ingland, bot that euerie ane ſuld be as cuntrie men to wtheris.

The v day of Julij, in rewedge of the ſlachter of Sir Walter Lindſay, the zoung Laird of Egell fettis for the Maiſter of Craſurd in the hie toune of Edinburgh, the Lord of Spynnies being with the Maiſter, quha wes trauelland betuix thame to haue had thame agreitt, the Maiſter be-

ing his broder sone, and Egell his sifter sone ; and being bayth Lindfayis, had grit reffoune to mowe to reweill [trawell] to haue thame to concord. Bot this perfuitt being betuix nyne and ten houris at nycht, thay culd nocht knaw ane be ane wther. Egell being the number of aucht men in geir, and thair being nane with the Maister, bot my Lord of Spynnies and the Laird of Drumlaynerig, quha being all hurtt with schottis and fraikis, the Maister being hurtt, and my Lord of Spynnies, with mony fraikis. Thay had gottine ane Drumeldry schot throw the airme. Egell passis his wayis in saiftye, and his folkis with him. The Lord of Spynnies depairttit off the same hurttis the xvi day of Julij, bot the Maister recowerit his helthe, bot with grit los of his bluide.

The xxii day of August, [vre fra] the filuer mynd of Binnie wes brocht to Edinburgh. Ane grite number thairoff wes presentit to the [Cungie] hous ; quhilk wes thocht to be ane grit riche mynd. The Erll of Dunbar, Thesaurer, cauffitt conwoy tuell tune of the fame to Lundedone, and [it] wes put in the Tour ; and on the first day of Julij, the Erll of Dunbar cauffitt transportt tua hunder tune of the filuer vnfynnit to Ingland.

The xviii day of September, the Laird of Garleis wes maid Lord, he being the grittest and first barrone in all that pairt quhair he dueltt.

Now my Lord Maxuell, being put in ward in the Castell of Edinbrughe, and not feing how he wes to be releiffitt, dewyffis with Sir James M<sup>c</sup>Coneill and Robert Maxuell of Dinwiddie, quhat way, he and thay mycht efcheap. And on the fourt of December, he callis ane gritt number of the keiparis of the Castell into his chalmer, quhair he drinkis thame all fou, and desyring quhilk of thame voir the best fuord, he gaif ane fuord to Sir James M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, and heaffand ane him self, drawis to the chalmer dur, and lokis them all in ; and thay thrie passis fordwartt to the gett, quhilk he had cauffit ane seruand of his to keip the gett fra nocht cunning to. Bot the porterris, nocht being willing to let thame go, maid

refiftance ; bot my Lord Maxuell being refolvit to depairtt, ftruck the Maifter porter, and wondis him in his airme, and alfo findrie of the reft ; and ane womane, that maid fum refiftance, thay hurtt alfo. And vineand out at the inner gett, he lopus the wall, and Sir James heaffand the irnis on him, he lowpand the touu wall, hurttis his leg, quhairby he wes nocht abill to fteir, and fo wes tane, and brocht bak in the Caftell. Bot the Lord Maxuell heaffand horfe prepairitt, raid his wayis, and Robert Maxuell of Dunwody with him, quhairat the King wes werry far offenditt, and maid proclamatioune that nane fuld refett him vnder the payne of deathe. Bot Maxuell remaynand in the cuntrey, thocht thatt the Laird of Johneftoune had the wyt of all his trubill ; and feing that thair wes [na] meanis to gett the Kingis gude will, bot be the Laird Johneftoune moyane, quha had flayne his fader, as ze haue hard, and had cauffit the King compell him to tak him be the hand, he wes in ane grit readge aganis the Laird of Johneftoune ; bot buir the fame within himfelf. And on the wther pairt, the Laird of Johneftoune thinking that this wes the beft tyme to wine the hairtt of the Lord Maxuell, giff [be] his meanis and trawell he mycht purches his Maieftys gude will to his Lordfchip ; quhairwpon he fendis to Sir Robert Maxuell of Orchortt-toune Knycht, quha had mareyit the Laird of Johneftounis fifter, as alfo Johneftoune had mareyit his fifter, to trawell with Maxuell, to fie gif he wald fpeak with him ; and quhat, he wald direct him in that turne, he wald do to the wttirment of his power. The quhilk, the faid Sir Robert did, and brocht thame to ane meitting the fext day of Aprylle the zeir of God M.D.C.VIII, and Chairly Maxuell with my Lord, and Williame Johneftoune of Lockerbie with the Laird of Johneftoune. Thay mett on the hill beyd the place of Ellifeheillis, the faid Sir Robert being with thame ; quhair thay being mett, the tua feruandis rydis a pairt off thame, leaffand my Lord, and the Laird, and Sir Robert. Bot or euer thay had conferritt ony fpeace, the tua feruandis fallis in wordis, and alfo in fehottis of piftollattis, the fame

cuming be this Chairlly Maxuellis motioune. The quhilk, quhane the nobill men feis, Johnestoune cryis, “Fy red,” and spurris to thame, and my Lord, being ryding with pistollattis, cumis behind Johnestoune, and schuttis him throw the hairtt, quhair of he fallis; and zit his curradge maid him to draw his fuord, bot being schott neir to the hairtt, he fallis deid. Lord Maxuell feing him falleyn than deid, giffis him na ma fraikis, bot rydis his wayis; bot albeit he had gottine his lyff, zit he gat the fame with schame, it being gottine wuder tryfing, quhairfor the King efteneit the fame as tressone, being done vnder tryft.

The sewint of Julij, James Douglas of Torthorall flayne be Williame Stewartt, sone of Sir Williame Stewartt, in rewendge of Captane James flachter.

Now the Yllis men, not being willing to pay the rent quhilk thay war addetit to pay for thair landis to his Maieftie, nor to cum to his Maieftis obedience, being according to thair kynd, barbarus of natour, his Maiefty wes forcitt to direct Andro, Lord Stewartt of Vchiltrie, Luiff tennent for that jurnay to the Yllis, with thrie schippis, and ane gailley, quha maid fail at Air the first day of August M.D.C.VIII; and cuming to Ylla, the quhilk apertenit to Angus M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, gat obediens, and the hous of Doniwyik delyuerit to him. And thairefter failling to Molla, the quhilk Yll apertenis to M<sup>c</sup>Leane, in the quhilk Yll he appoynttis ane Courtt, quhair all the principallis of the Yll com to him; and entering in conference with thame, gaiff thame fair wordis, promeiffing to be thair freind, and to deill with the King in thair faour. And quhan he had tane fuir conditionis off Angus M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, that he fuld enter at ane certane day befor the Counsell, heaffand, as said is, refaut his hous, and mannit the fame, as also his eldest sone being in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, he sufferit him to go frie. The rest of the principallis being not so willing to rander thair houffis, nor to mak fuirrittie for thair entrie, he, be the awyfs of the Bischop of the Yllis, callit M<sup>r</sup>. Andro Knox, callis

thame into ane fermound in the Kingis schip callit the Mone, quhair, efter the fame, he mowit thame to dyne. Bot in end, he fays to thame, that thay most stay, becaus the fame wes his Maieftis will; and taking wp fail, bringis thame with him; to wit, M<sup>c</sup>Leane, and his broder; Donnall M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, alias Donald Gorme, quhilk is in Inglis, Blew Donald; the Captane of Claneronald, callit Donald M<sup>c</sup>Coneill; and MacCloud Haireif's broder, callit Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Cloud, with sum wtheris Innernis men. Bot M<sup>c</sup>Cloud Hairreif's being in the Ylle himself, feing thame tane, wald na wayis enter vnder na conditione in the schip, and sa he wes frie. The quhilk, the Luiff tennent perseawing, that he wald nocht enter, tuik the fie, and com to Air the thrid day of October, bringing tham all with him to Edinburgh; and presentis thame to the Counsell, quha committis thame in ward, quhill the Kingis will fuld be knawine. And efter ane schort speace, thay war releiffit, vnder fuiritty to pey the byrun dewitteis, and be obedient in tyme cuming; and also to entir befor the Counsell at ane peremptour day assingit to thame be the Counsell; bot the hous of Ylla, callit Doniwyik, wes keipit be the Lord Vchiltrie to the Kingis wfe.

On the aucht day of Nouember, thair wes fik ane earthe quaik throw mony pairtis of Scotland as the lyk wes not feine this mony day.

Ane littill befor this, Sir James Elphinstone, Prefident and Secretare, went wp to Ingland, quhair he wes accusfitt in prefence of the King and Counsell of Ingland for hiche treffones aganis his Maiefty, in counterfeiting the Kingis writt, and sending the fame Letteris of recommendatiounis to the Peap, by his Maieftis knowledge. The quhilk being confestit be him, he wes thair disgreditt of his honouris, quhilk he had befor, as ane off the Counsell of Ingland. And thairefter wes on the fyft day of December, brocht to Leith, and on the sext day convoyit to Falkland, quhair he remaynit to the tent day of Marche M.D.C.IX.; and than convoyit to Sanctandroif's, quhair being putt to ane tryall of ane assyfe, wes conwick, and thairefter convoyit to Falkland agane. And on the

laft day of Marche, wes brocht to Edinbrughe, and on the firft day of Apryll brocht to the tolbuyth, and thair befor the Juftice condamit as ane tratour, and his heid to be ftrukine off, bot neuer the day nor pleace decernt; quhairupone, the fecund day of Apryll, he is conwoyit bak to Falkland in waird.

Now, as 3e haue hard befor, Sir James M<sup>c</sup>Conceill of Kintyir, being in waird in the Caftell of Edinbrughe, wes on the xiii day of Maij brocht to the tolbuyth of Edinbrughe, and thair befor the Juftice put to the tryall of ane affyis, for findry poynttis of treflone, to witt, for flachter wuder tref, of fum heland men in his awin hous of Kintyir, as alfo for diuerfe fyris that he had raiffit contrair the Act of Parliament; and in fpeciall, for that cryme of treflone in breking of the Kingis waird, and ftreking of his Maieftis feruandis; and being conwiçt, condemnit as ane traitour to his Maiefty to haue his heid ftrukine off; bot nather the day nor pleace defignit; quhairwpone he wes conwoyit bak to the Caftell to remayne during the Kingis will.

Now wpone the xv day of Maij, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Hammiltone wes tane, quha, as 3e hard, wes fufpeck to be priwie to the gwne puder [plot] of England, to that grit treflone, and committit in ward in the tolbuyth of Edinburgh; and thairefter conwoyit to Lundone be fie, he and ane wther preift callit M<sup>r</sup>. Williame Paterfoune.

Now the Parliament being fett doune in Edinbrughe the xxi day of Julij, quhairinto the Lord Maxuell being fummond, wes on the xxiv day forfatt for the treflonabill flachter of the Laird of Johneftoune, and alfo for the breking of waird of the Caftell of Edinbrughe, and for reiffing of fyr, and flachter of Williame Johneftoune of Ellifcheillis, and his landis to be at the Kingis gift; and findry of his freindis being tane and wardit, the 3oung Laird of Tendall, Maxuell, wes execut for the faid Williame Johneftounis flachter.

On the xx day of December M.D.C.IX, be the Kingis Maieftis Letter,

flour of the extraordinair Lordis of Seffioune, videlicet, my Lord of Blantyre, the Maister of Elphinstoune, the Bischop of Dunkell, and Sir Robert Melweine of Brunteillane, war dischargit aff the Seffioune; and also ane new vaikandis apoyntit of the Seffioune, to ryfis the xxii day of December, quhill the tent day of Januar thairefter.

The xv day of Februar M.D.C.X, at the Kingis command, the haill nobillittie, quha had euer beine borne Counfallouris, war all dischargit fra fitting on the Priwie Counfell, and ane new number choffine be his Maieftie to be thairon, to witt, tuelf Erllis, fyff Lordis, and thrie Bischopis, with the ordiner officiaris of Estaitt, to witt, the President, the Aduocatt, Justice Clerk, the Secretar, the Clark Register.

The ffourt day of Maij M.D.C.X, the King of France, quhilk wes callit Henry the fourtt, wes slayne be ane freir, in the habeit of ane gentillman, the King being in his coische. The freir strekis him throw behind throw coische and all, thinking thairefter to afchew to the fronteris of France, quhair thair wes ane grit number of men remayning for his releiff. Bot he wes tayne be the gaird, and preferwit on lyff for executioun. This parasaid, callit Franceis Ravilliak, wes first ane of the Ordour of the Feliciane freiris [Feuillants], bot at this tyme wes ane practitian of the law. He wes borne in the toune of Angoulefine, ane cittie neir Pareis. He being accuffit, said that he wes giltie of that flack, and said that he interpryffitt that deid be intymment of the dewill; and this he ewer remanit on, notwithstanding he wes dyuerse tymis put to tortour, first, efter he wes condemnitt. He wes on the Fryday following, being the fyfteine day of Maij, in ane maist vyll forme caireyit to executioun, as followis; he being in his fark, wes brocht throw the cittie, with ane licht tortche of tua pund vicht in his ane hand boirmand, and the knyff in the wther, quhilk wes schayngzeit to his hand, quhairwith he flew the King; and this in ane dung cairtt, that all the pepill mycht sic. And all this tyme, twa doctouris war persuading him in the trew to confes, and thair namis quha

had persuadit him thairto; bot he euer denyit; and quhane he com to Graiffione streitt [the Gréve], quhilk is about the midis of Paireifs, thair he wes fett on ane skaffald, quhair he restit himself, in takin he wes ane papist. And thairefter, be the executiouner, he wes bund to ane ingyne of wod, maid lyk ane Sanctandroifs corse, and the hand and the knyff bund with ane yrne scheangzie to the same; and than thay wrocht with [hett pincers] wnto sik tyme as all wes bruntt off neir the schakill beane, bot he wald not confes. Efter this, with heatt torfchis, he wes [thortorit], and this quhill all his flesche wes confwmmitt, and syne powrit on hett uill; and last, he wes thortorit be four gritt horfis, bot with grit deficulty gottine in schunderis, quhill that the schon [skin] wes cuttit aff with rifforis; and, in end, his body wes schorne in pecis, and syne brunt in puder, as ane nocht wordy to resaiif buriall.

Than, be Lewis the threattein King, the hous of this Franceis Ravilliak wes faik, his freindis nemis chayndget, liberty of the grantit, and the Queine his moder maid Regent in his minorittie, at Rowane, the xxvii day of Maij M.D.C.X.

Aboutt the first day of Julij I<sup>m</sup> sex hundredthe and ten zeiris, thair landis in the Yll of Orknay, neir the toune of Kirkwa, ane Inglis piratt, callit Captane Bacht, and with him findry Captanis, with ane grit schip, and ane Spinnadge. And meaning thair to drefs his grittest schip, thair com on land of his suddertis neir the number of xl men, quha war all tane be M<sup>r</sup>. James Stewartt, brother to the Erle of Orknay. The wordis of thir pirrattis cuming to the eiris of the toune of Edinburgh, thay reikit out thrie schippis with men and monitioune, to tak the men of weir; and within ane nycht or tua efter the taking of thir men be M<sup>r</sup>. James Stewartt, as said is, thay com to Kirkwa. The men of weir, perfeassing thir thrie schippis, left thir gritt schip, and vint abuird thair Spinnadge, the quhilk our Scottis schippis perfewit; bot scho, being werry gude be faill, culd nocht be tane, quhairfoir the Scottis schippis returnit, and left

hir, with the los of tua of our men flayne be the schottis of the said Spinadge. And at thair returne to Orkuay, thay tuik the grit schip, quhair-into thair wes nane bot ane Fleming, and thrie boyis. And reſaiffing the priffoneris fra the said M<sup>r</sup>. James, thay returne to Leith on the twentie twa day of the ſame monethe; and on the xxvii day of the ſame monethe, thair wes xxii verrie proper men, all Inglis men, hangitt at the peir of Leithe, within the ſie mark, quhairoff thair wes tua Captanis, namit Captane Randall, and Captane Parkingis. The reſt of thame war continewit vnder forder tryall, becaus thay allidgitt that thay war tane perforſe, and maid to ferue aganis thair will; and thairefter ſend to Ingland. The principallis war ane Johne Beitty and Williame Strang, and ane ald man, with ane Johne Williame, and ſum wtheris.

And alſo, about the fyfteine day of Auguſt in this ſame ȝeir of God, Neill M<sup>r</sup> Loud, broder naturell to Tormont M<sup>r</sup> Loud, and ſum tyme of Lewis, tuik alſo ane wther pirrat in his cuntry off Lewis, quhilk wes ane ſchip of tua hunder. The Captaue of the ſchip wes callit Piter Luiff, quha wes brocht to Edinbrughe be ane Patrik Greiff, on the xxix day of October, with fyfteine of his cumpany, all Inglifmen. This Patrik Greiff wes directit be the Counfell for the ſaidis pirrattis with his ſchip, quhilk went and com with gude and proſperus windis, bringand thame and thair ſchip to Leithe the foirſaid day, quhair thay war committit in ward in the tolbuyth of Edinbrughe.

Vpone the xxiiii day of Auguſt, the Biſchop of Gleggow, Spottifwod, wes confecratt be impoſitione of handis be the Biſchop of Canterberry, and the ſaid Biſchop ſchortlie<sup>s</sup> thairefter depairtit his lyff,—I meine the Biſchop of Canterberry,—quhairby the King gat grit gayne.

Vpone the ſext day of Nouember M.D.C.X, the Juſtices of Peace firſt conuenit, to accept thair officeis on thame, throw all Scotland within thair awine ſchirrefdomis, in the principall toune of the ſchyir; the quhilk wes ane gritt neweltie in Scotland, in reſpect the lyk wes newer in Scotland befor.

Vpone the fyft day of Januar I<sup>st</sup> vi<sup>c</sup> and ellewin ȝeiris, the Biſhop of Sanct Androis wes anontit with null, and confecratt be the Biſhop of Glegow, quha had refauit that ordour befor in Ingland, as ȝe hard.

Vpone the penult day of Januar, the ȝeir of God foirlaid, Sir George Home depairtit this lyff in Lundone, quha wes, and had beine, the gritteft courteour thatt wes in his dayis : Being bot ane ſecund or thrid ſone to the Gudmane of Manderſtoun, and preferrit be his Maieſtie ſeruite to gritt dignitty and honour ; for at this tyme of his death, he wes Erl of Dunbar, Lord Berrick and Norrim, Grit Theſaurer of Scotland, Controller and Collectour, Lord of the Memoriallis, Gritt Commiſſionar for Juſtice within the ſaidis Kingdome, and of the Privie Counfall in Ingland, and Scotland, and Knycht of the moſt nobill Ordour of the Gartane. Thair wes in his tyme, gritt executioun aganis the Clannis on the bordour of Scotland, ſo that the gritteft pairt of the Grahams, Airmifrangis, Ellattis, and Batifonis, ather ſufferit, or ellis war baneiffit the cuntry, with diuerſe wtheris clannis, quhilk I omeit.

In this famin moneyth, the Erl of Angous being baneiffit in France for the religione, deceiffit thair. And M<sup>r</sup>. Edwart Bruce, Lord of Kinlofs in Scotland, and Maifter of the Rollis in Ingland, depairtitt in Lundone ; and wtherwyis weill practeiffit in the Lawis, and alſo in gritt fauour with his Maieſtie.

Vpone the ſewinteine day of Februar M.D.C.XI, the haill Biſchoppis of Scotland war confecrattit in the Kirk of Leithe be the Biſhop of Sanct Androis, callit Gledſtanis ; and on the thrid day of Marche, thay maid thair aithes of fidellity to the King, confeſſing him to be the heid of the Churtche ; and this wes done in the Chapell Royall of Halirudhous, in the preſence of the Chancellar, and ane gritt number of the nobillity, the croune, fuord, and ſeptour being preſent, with mony ceremonyis, the ſam day wes ſolemnizitt.

Efter the deathe of the foirlaid Erle of Dunbar, thair wes auchtt

choffin to rewill the Kingis effairis, quhilk this Erle be him selff had done befoir, to wit, the Thesaurer, and Countrafchip [Comptrollerfhip]. The aucht war thir, the Erle of Dunfermling, Seyttoune, Chancellor, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Spottiswod, Bifchop of Glasgou, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne Prestoune of Pennycuik, Prefident, M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Hammiltoune of Binnie, Advocatt, M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander Drummond of Midop, Sir Jidiane Mwrray, or ony thrie of thir, the Chancellor or the Bifchop, alvyis being ane; and Sir Johne Arnott continewit still Deputt, and refaut to all thir offices, as he wes befoir to the Erle of Dunbar. Thir war steableiffit be the King at Lundone about the xxvi day of Marche, and allowit be the Counfall on the xxiiii day off Apryll in Edinbrugh I<sup>m</sup> fex hundrethe and ellewin zeiris.



# INDEX.

---

- ABERCROMBIE, M<sup>r</sup>. George, 172.  
 Aberdeine, toune of, 98 to 100, 121.  
 ACHAIUS, 39.  
 Achindoune, Gordoune, Laird of, 150,  
     152.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ house of, 151.  
 AIDANUS, 33.  
 Aikky of Hardlaw, 121.  
 Air, toune of, 141, 176, 177.  
 Albanye, Chairllis, Duke of, 163, 169, 170.  
 ALEXANDER I., 56.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ II., 59.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ III., 60.  
 Allowaye, house of, 105.  
 ALPIN, 43.  
 AMBERKILLETUS, 37.  
 Amont, brig of, 112.  
 Angoulesme, toune of, 179.  
 Angous, Archibald, Erlle of, 128, 137,  
     139, 141.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ William, Erlle of, 141.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_\_ 145 to 147,  
     149, 150, 154, 157 to 159, 182.  
 ANGUSANUS, 25.  
 Anindeill, 119, 148, 165.  
 Anna Quene of Scotland, 142, 149, 154,  
     158, 163, 168, 170, 171, 173.  
 Annok, wattir of, 140.  
 Arbroithe, Johne, Lord of, 133, 134, 137,  
     139. *See* Lorde Johne Hammiltoune.  
 Argyll, 105, 123, 124.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Countes of, 104, 130.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Gillespie, Erlle of, 102, 105,  
     112, 115, 117, 118, 121, 123, 126,  
     132, 137.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Archibald, Erlle of, 150 to 152,  
     166, 169.
- Arkinles, Campbell, Laird of, 169.  
 Armistrangis, the, 131, 159, 182.  
 Armistrang, Alexander, 159, 160.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ William, of Kimmwnt, 153,  
     154, 159.  
 Arnott, Sir Johne, 183.  
 Arrane, Hammiltoune, Erlle of, 134.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Stewart, Erlle of, 134 to 139.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ *See* Captane James Stewartt.  
 Arroll, Francis, Erlle of, 145 to 147, 149  
     to 151, 154, 157.  
 Ask, wattir of, 113.  
 ATHERCO, 21.  
 Atholl, Johne, Erlle of, 104, 112, 114,  
     115, 132.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_\_ 149.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Lady, 147.
- Bachtt. Captane, Pirrat, 180.  
 Balfour, M<sup>r</sup>. James, 121, 123.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_\_ 155.  
 Balrennis, battell of, 151.  
 Balweirry, Scott, Laird of, 145, 146.  
 Bargeny, Thomas Kennedy of, 117, 132,  
     156.  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Gilbert Kennedy of, 165.  
 Barnbugell, 157.  
 Batisonis, clan of, 182.  
 Beitty, Johne, Pirrat, 181.  
 Bellendeine, Sir Luis, 139.  
 Berrick, toune of, 122, 127, 130, 159, 167,  
     169.  
 Binnie, siluer mynd of, 174.  
 Blacknis, Castell of, 126, 145, 173.  
 Blantyir, Lord of, 179. *See* Walter  
     Stewartt.  
 Bonar, Dauid, 152.

- Borthik, Castell of, 106, 113.  
 Bothuell, Hepburne, Erle of, 97, 101,  
 104 to 116, 120, 121.  
 ——— Stewart, Erle of, 139 to 152,  
*passim*.  
 Bowis, M<sup>r</sup>., Imbassatour of England, 153,  
 159.  
 Boyd, Robert, Lord, 112, 116, 124.  
 Breching, Castell of, 123, 124.  
 Bromehous, house of, 146.  
 Bruce, M<sup>r</sup>. Robert, 149, 155.  
 Bruntfield, Adame, 156.  
 ——— Steine, 156, 157.  
 Buchanan, M<sup>r</sup>. George, 119.  
 Burlley, Lord, 164.
- Cader Mwir, 145.  
 Cairlill, Castell of, 153.  
 ——— toune of, 141.  
 Cairrie, Sir Robert, 166.  
 Calleiss, toune of, 154.  
 Canterberrie, Bishop of, 181.  
 Car, Clan of, 113, 122.  
 ——— Andro, 113.  
 ——— M<sup>r</sup>. George, 145.  
 ——— Robert of Cesfurd, 165. *See* Lord  
 Roxbrughe.  
 ——— Thomas, of Fernieheast, 126.  
 ——— Walter, of Cesfurd, 113, 126.  
 ——— William, of Cesfurd, 143, 156.
- CARATACUS, 12.  
 Carberry hill, field of, 113.  
 Carmichael, James, 156, 157.  
 ——— Sir Johne, of that Ilk, 131,  
 142, 159, 160.  
 Carrik, 131, 141.  
 Catsbie, Maister, 171, 172.  
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Erle of, 111, 124, 131.  
 ——— Johne, Erle of, 157, 158, 165.  
 Chattellaraute, Duke of. *See* Duke  
 Hammiltoune.  
 Cissal, Sir Robert, 164.  
 Clidisdeill, 116, 118, 123.  
 Cloisburne, Kirkpatrick, Laird of, 148.  
 Clonbeith, Cuninghame, Laird of, 140.  
 Clyd, Reware of, 107, 117  
 Cobham, Lord, 168.  
 Colluthie, Laird of, 153.
- CONANUS, 18.  
 CONGALLUS, 32.  
 Congregatioune, Lordis of, 97.  
 CONRANUS, 32.  
 CONSTANTIN I., or CONSTANTIUS, 31.  
 ——— II., 46.  
 ——— III., 47.  
 ——— IV., 50.  
 CONVALLUS I., 33.  
 ——— II., 43.  
 CORBREDUS I., 14.  
 ——— GALDUS II., 15.  
 Correachy, battell of, 99.  
 Corsell, Cuninghame, Laird of, 140.  
 Corsraigall, Abbay of, 141.  
 Cowanc [Cullayne], Captane, 125.  
 Craig, house of, 146.  
 Craigmiller, Castell of, 106.  
 Cranstoune, M<sup>r</sup>. Michall, 155.  
 CRATHLINTUS, 23.  
 Craufurd, Captane, 124, 126.  
 ——— Daid, Erle of, 123.  
 ——— ——— 132, 135.  
 ——— Maister of, 170, 173, 174.  
 ——— Thomas, 124.  
 ——— William, broder to the Laird  
 of Carse, 152.  
 Crok, Monseir de, 114.  
 CULINUS, 49.  
 Cullayne, Captane James. *See* Cowane.  
 Cuninghamis, the, 116, 140.  
 Cuninghame, Johne, 124.
- Dalkeith, Lordship of, 135.  
 ——— toune of, 113, 125, 150, 159.  
 DARDANUS, 15.  
 Darnly, Lord, 101 to 110, 114.  
 DAVID I., 57.  
 ——— II., 66.  
 Daidis Tour, 129, 130.  
 Denmark, 116, 141, 142, 173, *et passim*.  
 ——— King of, 142, 158, 172.  
 DONALDUS I., 20.  
 ——— II., 22.  
 ——— III., 22.  
 ——— IV., or DONEVALDUS, 35.  
 ——— V., 45.  
 ——— VI., 47.

- DONALDUS VII., 55.  
 DONGALLUS, 43.  
 DONGARDUS, 31.  
 Doniwyik, house of, 176, 177.  
 Donybirssel, house of, 144.  
 DORNADILLA, 6.  
 Douglassis, the, 136.  
 Douglas, Archibald, Constable of Edinburgh Castle, 131.  
 ——— M<sup>r</sup>. Archibald, 135.  
 ——— Archibald, of Parkheid, 131, 138.  
 ——— Sir George, of Langniddrie, 168.  
 ——— George, Postulate, 104, 122.  
 ——— ——— broder of Lochlewine, 116.  
 ——— James, of Torthorall, 176.  
 ——— Williame, 124.  
 Draffane, Castell of, 118.  
 Drewe, Sir William, 128, 130.  
 Drome, Irving, Laird of, 151.  
 Drumeldry, 174.  
 Drumlaynriek, James Douglas, Laird of, 117, 118, 127, 128.  
 ——— James Douglas, Laird of, 148, 174.  
 ——— William Douglas, Young Laird of, 127.  
 Drummond, M<sup>r</sup>. Alex<sup>t</sup>. of Midop, 183.  
 ——— James, Lord, 170. *See* Erllie of Peirthe.  
 Drumquhaissil, Cunninghame, Laird of, 138.  
 DRUSCUS, 9.  
 Dudistonne, 150.  
 DUFFUS, 49.  
 Dumbartane, Castell of, 117, 124, 133, 135, 155.  
 Dumfermling, Abbot of, 119. *See* M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Pitkairne.  
 ——— Alexander, Erllie of, 170, 183. *See* Lord Fywie.  
 Dumfreise, toune of, 102, 103, 140, 148.  
 Dunbar, 100, 105, 112 to 114.  
 ——— George, Erllie of, 170, 174, 182, 183. *See* Sir George Hwme.  
 Dumbleane, Chisholm, Bischop of, 115.  
 DUNCAN I., 52.  
 ——— II., 56.  
 Duncane, M<sup>r</sup>. Androw, 173.  
 Dundas, David, 152.  
 Dunkell, Rollock, Bischop of, 179.  
 Durie, M<sup>r</sup>. Robert, 173.  
 Eangzie, George, Erllie of, 166.  
 EDERUS, 11.  
 EDGAR, 56.  
 Edinburghe, Castell of, 105, 110, 112, 115, 120, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 133 to 138, 143, 146, 163, 165, 174 to 178.  
 ——— Magistrates of, 155, 156.  
 ——— Ministeris of, 154 to 157, 162, 163.  
 ——— ——— toune of, 100 to 115, 120, 131, 138 to 147, 152 to 158, 162, 163, 167 to 183.  
 Egell, Lindsay, the young Laird of, 173, 174.  
 Eglintoune, Hew, Erllie of, 124, 126.  
 ——— ——— 140.  
 Elizabeth, Lady, 154, 171.  
 ——— Queine of England, 101, 119 to 130, *passim*, 143, 150, 164, 166, 168.  
 Ellischeillis, 175.  
 Elphistoune, Sir James, 167, 177.  
 ——— M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, 153.  
 ——— Maister of, 179.  
 Elwaittis, the, 131, 182.  
 Erskayne, Maister of, 135.  
 ——— Sir Thomas, 161 to 163.  
 Essix, Erllie of, 164.  
 ETHFINUS, 38.  
 ETHODIUS I., 19.  
 ——— II., 20.  
 ETHUS, 46.  
 EUENUS I., 9.  
 ——— II., 11.  
 ——— III., 12.  
 EUGENIUS I., 26.  
 ——— II., 29.  
 ——— III., 32.  
 ——— IV., 34.  
 ——— V., 36.  
 ——— VI., 37.  
 ——— VII., *ib*.  
 ——— VIII., 38.

- Falay, 147.  
 Falkirk, toune of, 133.  
 Falkland, 138, 145, 147, 154, 161, 162,  
 177, 178.  
 Faxe, William [Guido], 171, 172.  
 FERETHARIS, 5.  
 FERGUS I., 3.  
 ——— II., 28.  
 ——— III., 39.  
 FERQUHARDUS I., 35.  
 ——— II., 36.  
 FETHELMACUS, 25.  
 FINCORMACUS, 24.  
 FINDOCUS, 22.  
 FINNANUS, 8.  
 Fleming, Dame Jeane, 157, 158.  
 ——— Johne, Lord, 124.  
 ——— ——— 137, 183.  
 ——— ——— of Boghall, 124.  
 Fliebairne, Michall, 156.  
 Fodringhame, Castell of, 140.  
 Forbes, Mr. Johne, 138.  
 Forbus, Johne, Lord, 151.  
 ——— Mr. Johne, 173.  
 ——— William, Lord, 126.  
 France, 107, 118, *ct passim*.  
 ——— Dolphine of, 115.  
 ——— King of, 124, *ct passim*.  
 ——— New Gaird of, 170.  
 Frissal, Clan of, 99.  
 Fyffe, 103.  
 Fywie, Lord, 169, 170. *See* Erle of  
 Dumfermling.
- Galloway, 119.  
 ——— Mr. Patrik, 154, 162.  
 Garleis, Laird of, 174.  
 Geatche, Gourdoune, Laird of, 152.  
 GILLUS, 10.  
 Glammis, Johne, Lord, 131, 132, 135.  
 ——— Maister of, 136, 137, 139.  
 Glenbervie, Douglas, Laird of, 141. *See*  
 Erle of Angus.  
 Glencairne, Alexander, Erle of, 102, 112,  
 114, 115, 117, 126.  
 ——— Johne, Maister of, 140.  
 Glenfrune, battell of, 166.  
 Glesgow, Betoune, Bishop of, 158.
- Glesgow, Spottiswod, Bishop of, 181, 182.  
 ——— toune of, 102, 107, 108, 116 to  
 118, 123, 124.  
 Gourdoune, Adame, sone of the Erle of  
 Huntley, 100.  
 ——— of Assinlie, 152.  
 ——— Captane, 144.  
 ——— George, Lord, 100. *See*  
 Erle of Huntley.  
 ——— Mr. Johne, 152.  
 ——— Johne, broder to the Laird  
 Abergeldie, 152.  
 ——— ——— sone of the Erle of  
 Huntley, 100.  
 ——— Sir Johne, of Lochinwar, 119.  
 Gourie, William, Erle of, 133, 134, 136,  
 138, 160.  
 ——— Johne, Erle of, 160 to 162, 165.  
 Grahame, Clan of, 182.  
 ——— Daudid, of Fintrie, 146.  
 ——— Johne, 152.  
 ——— Mr. Johne, Lord of Session,  
 146, 152.  
 ——— Richart, 143.  
 Gray, Lord, 168.  
 ——— Maister of, 145.  
 Grayndge, Lady, 130.  
 GREGORIE, 47.  
 Greiff, Patrik, 181.  
 GRIMUS, 51.  
 Guise, house of, 97
- Hadingtoun, Johne, Vicont of, 172.  
 Hairreyis, Sir Hew, 161 to 163.  
 Hakatt [Aiket], Cunninghame of, 140.  
 Halhill, 150.  
 Haliburtone, Ja<sup>s</sup>, Prowest of Dundie, 123.  
 Halirudhous, Abbay Kirk of, 110, 154,  
 182.  
 ——— Palleiss of, 104, 109, 138,  
 142, 143, 155, 156, 167.  
 Hammiltounis, the, 97, 102, 108, 114 to  
 116, 118, 122, 123, 126, 133, 136.  
 Hammiltoune, Airthour of Mirritoune, 133.  
 ——— Castell of, 102, 116, 118,  
 122, 123, 133.  
 ——— Lord Claud, 122, 125, 133,  
 137.

- Hammitoune, Duke, 100, 109, 120.  
 ———— Gawane, 125.  
 ———— James, of Bodwell-hauche,  
 122.  
 ———— Lord Johne, 158. *See*  
 Lord of Arbrouthe.  
 ———— M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, 172, 178.  
 ———— M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas, of Binnie,  
 153, 183.  
 Hardweiche, toune of, 172.  
 Harlaw Wood, 121.  
 Henderson, Andro, 161.  
 Herreis, Johne, Lord, 120.  
 Herremiteadge, Castell of, 106.  
 Henry IV., King of France, 179.  
 Hilstine, Duk of, 158.  
 Hunisdeill, Lord, 127.  
 Hunter, Thomas, 156.  
 Huntley, George, Erle of, 97 to 99.  
 ———— ———— 101, 104, 113,  
 120, 121, 125, 126, 144 to 157, *passim*.  
 ———— Marquess of, 158, 166.  
 Huntingtounne, toune of, 168.  
 Hupslo, toune of, 142.  
 Hwme, Alexander, Lord, 113, 114, 117,  
 118, 130, 131.  
 ———— ———— Erle of, 137, 139,  
 150, 170.  
 ———— Alexander, 125.  
 ———— Castell of, 123.  
 ———— Clan of, 113.  
 ———— Sir George, 139, 170. *See* Erle  
 of Dunbar.  
 INDULPHUS, 48.  
 England, 107 to 125, *et passim*.  
 Innermarky, Innes, Laird of, 153.  
 Innernis, Castell of, 98, 99.  
 ———— toune of, 121.  
 JAMES I., 73.  
 ———— II., 74.  
 ———— III., 77.  
 ———— IV., 80.  
 ———— V., 81, 118.  
 ———— VI., 105, 110 to 115, 122, 128,  
 130, 132, 134, 136 to 147, 149, 150,  
 153 to 173, 175 to 178, 181 to 183.  
 Jamesone, Rob<sup>t</sup>., Burges of Air, 139, 142.  
 Jedbrughe, toune of, 106, 126.  
 JOHNE BALIOLL, 61.  
 Johnstoune, Edward, 156.  
 ———— ———— Laird of, 123, 135, 148, 165,  
 175, 176, 178.  
 ———— ———— Mungo, of Locerbie, 148.  
 ———— ———— Williame, of Elscheillis, 165,  
 178.  
 ———— ———— Williame, of Lockerbie, 175.  
 JOSINA, 8.  
 Kennwir, house of, 119.  
 KENNETH I., 34.  
 ———— II., 44.  
 ———— III., 49.  
 Kennetty, Thomas, broder to the Laird  
 of Bargany, 165.  
 ———— ———— Sir Thomas, of Culyeane, 165.  
 KINNATILLUS, 33.  
 Kinneil, house of, 136, 139.  
 Kentt, Erle of, 140.  
 Kinloss, Edwart, Lord of, 182.  
 Kirk of Feild, 108.  
 Kirkcaldie, William of Grayndge, 114,  
 116, 128, 129, 131.  
 Kirkwa, toune of, 180.  
 Knockfergus, 137.  
 Knox, Andro. *See* Bishop of the Yllis.  
 Knox, Johne, 115.  
 Lag, Grierson, Laird of, 148.  
 Langsyde, battell of, 117.  
 Lawder, Castell of, 147.  
 Leadingtounne, Laird of. *See* William  
 Meatland.  
 ———— ———— Lady, 130.  
 Leithe, toune of, 105, 113, 125 to 127,  
 130, 142, 149, 156, 173, 177, 181, 182.  
 Lennox, the, 116.  
 ———— ———— Esme, Duke of, 134, 135, 137.  
 ———— ———— Ludovic, Duke of, 142, 143,  
 146, 157, 161.  
 ———— ———— Margaret, Countes of, 141.  
 ———— ———— Mathow, Erle of, Regent, 101,  
 103, 107, 108, 110, 115, 123 to 126.  
 ———— ———— Robert, Erle of, 134. *See*  
 Erle of Marche.

- Lesly, Johne, 98, 99.  
 Lewingstoune, Alexander, 124.  
 ———, Lord, 156, 163.  
   *See* Erle of Lynlythgow.  
   ——— William, 124.  
 Lewis XIII., King of France, 180.  
 ———, Ylle of, 181.  
 Liddesdeill, 106, 113.  
 Lindissay, M<sup>r</sup>. Walter, 146.  
 Lindsay, Sir Daid, of the Mont, 167.  
 ——— James, Lord, 156.  
 ——— Patrick, Lord, 99, 103, 112,  
   114, 117, 119, 123.  
 ——— Sir Walter, 170, 173.  
 Littill, William, 156.  
 Lochinyell, Campbell, Laird of, 152.  
 Lochlewine, Castell of, 115, 116.  
 ——— Lady, 116.  
 ——— Douglas, Laird of, 127, 134.  
 Lochmabane, 141.  
 ——— Castle of, 140, 141.  
 Londone, cittle of, 119, 121, 143, 164,  
   166 to 169, 172, 174, 178, 182, 183.  
 Lowat, Lady, 134.  
 Lowthane, 116.  
 LUGTHACUS, 17.  
 Luiff, Piter, pirrat, 181.  
 Luss, Colhoun, Laird of, 165.  
 Lyndsay, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, 153.  
 Lynlythgow, Erle of, 163. *See* Lord  
   Lewingstoune.  
 ——— toune of, 121 to 123, 138,  
   139, 153, 155, 173.  
 MACBETHUS, 53.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Calzeame, Euphane, 143.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Canquall, M<sup>r</sup>. Walter, 155.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Cloud, Alexander, broder to Harreiss,  
   177.  
 ——— Roderick, of Harreiss, 177.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Coneill, 150, 158.  
 ——— Angus, 176.  
 ——— Donald, alias Donald Gorme,  
   177.  
 ——— Donald, 177.  
 ——— Sir James, 157, 158, 174, 175,  
   178.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Gill, M<sup>r</sup>. James, 119, 124.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Gregour, Allester, of Glenstre, 165,  
   166, 169.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Leane, 150 to 152, 158, 176, 177.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Loud, Neill, broder to Lewis, 181.  
 ——— Tormont, of Lewis, 181.  
 M<sup>c</sup>Neill, broder to Barrache, 151, 152.  
 Mains, Laird of, 138.  
 MAINUS, 5.  
 MALCOLMUS I., 48.  
 ——— II., 51.  
 ——— III., 54.  
 ——— IV., 57.  
 MALDUINUS, 36.  
 Manderstoune, Hwme, Gudmane of, 170,  
   182.  
 MARIE, 86, 97 to 121, 140.  
 Marr, Johne, Erle of, Regent, 105, 110,  
   111, 114, 115, 117, 126, 127.  
 ——— Johne, Erle of, 132, 136, 137,  
   139, 161, 168.  
 Marche, Robert, Erle of, 134.  
 Marschell, George, Erle, 141.  
 Maxuell, Chairly, 175, 176.  
 ——— Daid, Captane of the Castell  
   of Lochmabane, 141.  
 ——— Johne, Lord, 103, 134, 135, 137  
   to 141, 148. *See* Maxuell Erle of  
   Mortoune.  
 ——— Johne, Lord, 165, 174 to 176,  
   178.  
 ——— Robert, of Dinwiddie, 174, 175.  
 ——— Sir Robert of Orchartoune, 175.  
 ——— young Laird of Tendall, 178.  
 Meatland, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, Secrettar, 139. *See*  
   Lord Thirlstane.  
 ——— William, of Leadingtoune, 121,  
   122, 128 to 130.  
 Melweine, Sir Robert, of Brunteillane,  
   179.  
 Merse, the, 116.  
 METELLANUS, 12.  
 MOCALLUS, 17.  
 Molla, Ylle of, 176.  
 Monro, Clan of, 99.  
 Monteith, William, Erle of, 117.  
 Montrois, Johne, Erle of, 152, 153, 169.  
 ——— Maister of, 152.  
 Montygele, Lord, 171.

- MORDACUS, 38.  
 Mortoune, James, Erlle of, Regent, 99,  
 103, 104, 109, 112 to 115, 117, 119,  
 123 to 135.  
 ——— Maxuell, Erlle of, 134, 135.  
     *See* Lord Maxuell.  
 Mull, Ylle of. *See* Molla.  
 Mwbrray, Francis, 165.  
 Mwbrray, James, Erlle of, Regent, 97 to  
 122.  
 ——— ——— 144, 145, 153,  
 154, 166.  
 ——— ——— 166.  
 ——— ——— of Tullibardine, 114.  
 ——— ——— Sir Jidiane, 183.  
 ——— ——— Sir Patrik, 154.  
 ——— ——— Schirriff of, 144.  
 Mwssilburghe, toune of, 113.
- NATHOLACUS, 21.  
 Newcastle, toune of, 168.  
 Newheawine, 105.  
 Niddisdeill, 119.  
 Norfok, Duke of, 119 to 121, 127.  
 Norroway, 142.  
 Northumberland, Henry, Erlle of, 170 to  
 172.  
 ——— ——— Thomas, Erlle of, 121,  
 127.  
 NOTHATUS, 6.
- Octawianis, 153 to 155.  
 Ogillie, Sir Johne, 147.  
 Ogilluie, Lord of, 123.  
 Oliphant, Maister of, 134.  
 Orknay, Bothuell, Bisshop of, 112, 119.  
 Orknay, Yllis of, 115, 180, 181.  
 Ourrik [O'Rourke], Breane, 142.
- Paislay, Abbot of. *See* Lord Claud Ham-  
 miltoune.  
 ——— toune of, 102, 124.  
 Panter, M<sup>r</sup>. Henry, 119.  
 Pareiss, cattie of, 179, 180.  
 Parkingis, Captane, pirrat, 181.  
 Patersoune, M<sup>r</sup>. Williame, 158.  
 Peace, Justices of the, 181.  
 Peirssie, Thomas, 171, 172.
- Peirthe, James, Erlle of, 170. *See* Lord  
 Drummond.  
 Pitkairne, Robert, 121, 124. *See* Abbot  
 of Dumfermling.  
 Pittadrow, Laird of, 129 to 131.  
 Pitterbrughe, Cathedral of, 140.  
 Ponone, house of, 140.  
 Prestoune, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, of Pennycuik, 183.
- Quhythall, 164.
- Rally, Sir Walter, 168.  
 Ramsay, Alexander, 124.  
 Ramsay, Sir Johne, 161 to 163, 172. *See*  
 Vicount of Haddingtoun.  
 Randall, Captane, pirrat, 181.  
 Ranfrow, barony of, 116.  
 Ravilliak, Francis, 179, 180.  
 Reid of Beruik, Captane, 128.  
 Rizzio. *See* Roise, Daud.  
 ROBERT I., 63.  
 ——— II., 68.  
 ——— III., 69.  
 Robertland, Cunninghame, Laird of, 140.  
 Robertsone, Johne, Burges of Edinburghe,  
 127.  
 Roise, Daud, 101, 103 to 105, 109, 110.  
 ROMACUS, 25.  
 Rothemay, house of, 98.  
 Rothuss, Andro, Erlle of, 102.  
 Rowane (Rouen), toune of, 180.  
 Roxburghe, Robert, Lord, 163. *See* Ro-  
 bert Car of Cesfurd.
- RUTHA, 7.  
 RUTHER, 6.  
 Ruthuene, M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander, 160 to 163.  
 ——— George, 126.  
 ——— house of, 136, 160.  
 ——— name of, 163, 165.  
 ——— Patrik, Lord, 103, 104.  
 ——— William, Lord, 118, 123, 134.  
     *See* Erlle of Gowrie.
- Russell, Sir Francis, 128, 131.
- Saidillayr, Sir Raiff, 119.  
 Sallisbeirie, Erlle of, 171.  
 Sandilandis, Sir James, 146, 152.  
 Sanctandros, cattie of, 108, 121, 125, 177.

- Sanctandrous, Hamilton, Archbishop of, 109, 113, 122, 124, 125.  
 ——— Gledstanis, Bishop of, 182.
- Sanct Johnstoune, toune of, 100, 101, 160 to 162.
- SATRAHELL, 20.
- Sawoy, Duke of, 108.
- Schaw, William, Maister Stabler, 143.
- Scherpe, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, 173.
- Schipsyd, Corse of, 164, 166.
- Scotland, *passim*.
- Scott, Walter, of Bacleuche, 125, 126, 143, 153, 156.
- Scottis, Clan of, 113, 122, 148.
- Screisberrie, Erle of, 140.
- Scruip, Lord, 122.
- Sempill, Robert, Lord, 117.
- Sempillis, the, 116.
- Seytoune, Alexander, Commendatour of Paislay (Pluscardin), 153. *See* Lord Fywie.  
 ——— Castell of, 110, 113.  
 ——— George, Lord, 105, 156, 163.  
*See* Erle of Wyntoune.
- Skeyne, M<sup>r</sup>. Johne, 153.
- Slaynis, Castell of, 146.
- Soirllbowy. *See* Sir James M<sup>c</sup>Coneill.
- SOLVATHIUS, 39.
- Somerland (Suffolk), Lord, 171, 172.
- Sorniefuird, 117.
- Spayne, King of, 140, 145, 155, *et passim*.
- Spaynnie, Alexander, Lord, 147, 173, 174.
- Stanehewe, toune of, 154.
- Stewartt, Sir Alexander, sone to the Captane of Blacknis, 146.  
 ——— Alexander, of Garleiss, 126.  
 ——— Hercules, broder naturall to the Erle of Bothuell, 152.  
 ——— Captane James, 134, 136 to 139, 176. *See* Stewartt Erle of Arrane.  
 ——— James, Constable of Edinburgh Castell, 137.  
 ——— James, broder to the Erle of Orknay, 180, 181.  
 ——— Lord Robert, 108, 135.  
 ——— Walter, Commendatour of Blantyr, 142, 153. *See* Lord Blantyr.
- Stewartt, Sir William, Captaine of the Gaird, 136, 138, 139, 141, 160.  
 ——— Williame, sone of Sir William Stewartt, 176.
- Stewarttoune, Kirk of, 140.
- Stirling, Castell of, 107, 110, 111, 115, 123, 132, 133, 136 to 139, 168.  
 ——— toune of, 106, 107, 112; 125, 126, 132, 133, 138, 139.
- Strabogie, house of, 98, 146.
- Strang, William, Pirrat, 181.
- Strauchane, M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander, 173.
- Sudderland, Alexander, Erle of, 99, 101.
- Sussekis, Erle of, 119.
- Tay, Rewer of, 118.
- Terewne, Erle of, 164.
- Terconneill, Erle of, 164.
- THEREUS, 8.
- Thirlestane, Johne, Lord, 139, 143 to 145, 147, 152, 153. *See* Johne Mealand, Secrettar.
- Tullibairdine, 107.
- Tweddill, 122.
- Verac, De, 124.
- Vehiltrie, Andro, Lord, 102, 118, 134.  
 ——— ——— ——— 147, 149, 150, 156, 176, 177.
- Vomit [Woolmot], 150.
- Wallis, Henry, Prince of, 150, 168, 170 to 173.
- Warwick-schyr, 172.
- Watson, M<sup>r</sup>. William, 155.
- Westminster, 168.
- WILLIAM THE LYOUNE, 58.
- Williame, Johne, Pirrat, 181.
- Woolmot. *See* Vomit.
- Wylsche, M<sup>r</sup>. John, 173.
- Ylla, 158, 176, 177.
- Yllis, Knox, Bishop of the, 176.
- Yllismen, the, 176.
- York, toune of, 119, 127.
- Young, M<sup>r</sup>. Piter, 153.
- Yrland, 137, 142, *et passim*.











